00044915

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 13 February, 2016

REMINISCENCES OF AN OLD SPORTSMAN

44915
av

BY

COLONEL J. P. HAMILTON, K.H.

AUTHOR OF 'TRAVELS IN THE INTERIOR OF COLUMBIA'

In Two Volumes

VOL. II.

NNAL

LONDON

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, AND ROBERTS

1860

The right of translation is reserved

44915

00044915

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER XXX.

Page

Boars Killed at Amboise. — Castle of Amboise. — Major Lutyens made Prisoner. — Wild Fowl Shooting in Spain. — Shooting on Estate of Duke Decare 1

CHAP. XXXI.

Rearing Pheasants and Partridges. — Food for Young Birds. — Partridges are stationary. — Taking Partridges with Nets . 15

CHAP. XXXII.

Duties of a Gamekeeper 23

CHAP. XXXIII.

Hints from an Old Sportsman. — Be on Good Terms with your Tenants. — Mild Seasons keep Birds from Clover. — Set Dog-spikes for Wild Dogs. — Planting on Poor Lands. — Encounter with Poachers. — Wonderful Breeding Season. — Gamekeeper to keep good Watch at Night. — A Pill for the Poacher. — Screening a Poacher 27

CHAP. XXXIV.

Old Country Gentleman, 1638. — A "Centurion" 46

CHAP. XXXV.

Page

Sporting Dogs. — Setters. — Spaniels. — A Spaniel's Affection. — Water-Spaniels. — Anecdote. — The Captain's Funeral. — Malbrook's Achievements. — A Faithful Dog. — The Wolf-Dog. — The Irish Wolf-Dog. — Hommage au Roi. — Bruno. — Llewelyn's Gelert 50

CHAP. XXXVI.

The Blood-Hound. — The Deer-Hound. — A Chase 78

CHAP. XXXVII.

The Newfoundland Dog. — Anecdotes. — Lines on Tippoo. — "Dot" and "Sailor." — The Shepherd's Dog. — "Hector." — Anecdotes 84

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The Instinct of Dogs. — Home at last. — Anecdotes. — Lord Eldon's Pincher. — Nero's Pursuit. — Cartouche. — Card-Tricks. — Adventures of Moustache. — The Four-legged Poacher . . 102

CHAP. XXXIX.

Sport in Sardinia. — A Disciple of St. Hubert. — An Irish Renegade. — Commencing Operations. — King Victor Emmanuel. — A Pleasant Party. — A Boar Hunt. — Good Sport. — An Accident. — A Stag for a Gun. — The Mufflon. — Produce of Sardinia. — Malvosia de Buda. — The Vendetta. — Banditti. — Departure 119

CHAP. XL.

Deer Stalking. — The Scotch Forest. — The Forest of Mar. — The Deer-Hound. — A Hunt. — Anecdote of Deer-Stalking. — Extraordinary Shot at a Deer. — Antiseptic Quality of Peat. — No Hair-breadth Escape 149

CHAP. XLI.

Page

Falconry: its History. — Royal Hawking. — Hawking in Persia and Morocco. — Marco Polo. — The Hawk in Heraldry. — Hawking in Scotland and England. — Decline of the Sport. — The Gamekeeper's Annoyance. — The Literature of Falconry. — Hawking Establishments. — Greenland Hawks. — Noble Qualities of the Falcon 171

CHAP. XLII.

Natural History of the Falcon. — The Male Peregine Falcon. — The Female Peregrine. — Daring of the Falcon. — Blome's Description. — The Plumage of the Falcon. — The Saker. — The Tanner. — The Goshawk. — The Francolin. — How to Manage the Falcon. — Their Habits. — The Sparrow-Hawk. — How to Train it 222

CHAP. XLIII.

Natural History of the Falcon continued. — The Hobby. — The Kestrel: its Habits. — The Merlin. — The Kite. — Anecdotes. . 249

CHAP. XLIV.

Method of taking Falcons. — Hawks. — Eyesses. — Modes of Capture. — In Iceland. — Technical Terms. — Training of Hawks. — Qualities of the Falconer. — Training Rules. — How to Feed the Hawk. — Training the Haggard. — The Living Quarry. — The Working Hawk. — Short-winged Hawks. — Extract from Bert. — Heron Hawking. — Kite and Pheasant Hawking. — Waterfowl Hawking. — Partridge Hawking. — A Plea for the Peregrine 265

ILLUSTRATIONS IN VOL. II.

A Poodle Dog having his Wound dressed . . . *to face page* 111

Wild Boar Hunt . . . . . „ 130

The attached Dog in Churchyard at Stockholm . . „ 62

ERRATUM.

Page 49: *for* "Winborne, St. Giles," *read* "Wimborne St. Giles."

REMINISCENCES OF A SPORTSMAN

REMINISCENCES OF A SPORTSMAN.

CHAPTER XXX.

BOARS KILLED AT AMBOISE.—CASTLE OF AMBOISE.—MAJOR LUTYENS MADE PRISONER.—WILD FOWL SHOOTING IN SPAIN.—SHOOTING ON ESTATE OF DUKE DECARE.

"O'er his bow back he hath a battle set
Of prickly pikes, that ever threat his foes;
His eyes like glow-worms shine when he doth fret,
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved he strikes whate'er is in his way,
And whom he strikes his crooked tushes slay."

Venus and Adonis.

In the summer of 1829 I was returning to my family in Gascony, where we resided for a few years; and as my route to Bordeaux lay through the small town of Amboise, I determined to visit one of my oldest military friends, who resided in a chateau in the neighbourhood. We had served our first campaign in Flanders and Holland together. He was an excellent and gallant officer. I had not met my old friend for many years,

and on my arrival I received a most cordial welcome from him, his wife, and two amiable daughters. As an old sportsman I had an additional motive for wishing to pay this visit, as the fame of Major Lutyens for his success in killing wild boars with his pack of English foxhounds had reached me in Gascony. I recollect with much pleasure that I passed a fortnight most agreeably with the family. The weather was delightful, and we enjoyed many rides in the wide avenues of the noble forest of Amboise, which was then the property of the Duke of Orleans, afterwards Louis Philippe; and my friend, who spoke French fluently, had ingratiated himself with most of the French families of the neighbourhood, whom he frequently invited to dinner during my stay with him. The next morning after my arrival he took me into one of his rooms to show me all the trophies of his successful chases against the wild boars. These consisted of a considerable number of their tusks, some very large and sharp, and some of the skins of the largest. He also showed me a letter which he had received from the private secretary of the Duke of Orleans to thank him for the great benefit he had conferred on the tenants of his royal highness, who had farms adjacent to this forest, by the number of wild boars he had killed. We afterwards visited the kennel, where I saw about ten couples of foxhounds all in excellent condition, and the premises remarkably clean. He showed me the wounds which were then healed on several of his hounds, some of them apparently very severe. These they had received in their encounters with the wild boar when he was brought to bay. He had had some hounds killed when fighting with these enraged animals. From what he related of the courage and mettle displayed by the

English foxhounds in these combats, their character stands high amongst the canine race. My friend's *piqueur*, or huntsman, had a very intelligent countenance and an eye like an eagle, and I was told he was as keen and ardent a sportsman as his master. Whilst hunting he always accompanied Major Lutyens, well mounted and armed with a rifle, and when the boar was blown and brought to bay by the hounds, the major and *piqueur* watched a favourable opportunity to fire at him; it sometimes required several shots before he was wounded. My friend told me they were obliged to be very cautious in approaching a boar of three or four years old, for as he combined great strength with cunning, his attack was attended with much danger, and in the midst of his combat with the hounds he would sometimes rush forward and attack any person who might come in his way, and there were some instances of men being either killed or wounded. But these fatal accidents generally occurred at the battues in the large forests, which battues the French prefer on account of the variety of game to be killed, and where sometimes they are so fortunate as to slay two or three wolves.* My friend told me that although his foxhounds hunted the wolves with great eagerness, still he had never been able to kill one, from the peculiar and untiring pace of these voracious animals; and his want of success on

* On August 27th, 1837, the Mayors of Boudet and Benon in the arrondissement of La Rochelle, summoned a number of gentlemen to superintend a general battue, which the inhabitants made that day against the wolves, which did great damage to their cattle and flocks. In almost every department of France infested by wolves there is a "société Louveterie," the object of which is their destruction, and premiums, varying in amount according to the age and sex of those killed, are also paid.

these occasions annoyed him exceedingly, and they were unable to get a shot at them. The major having a good income, particularly whilst living in the country in France, he was enabled to keep a handsome establishment of servants and horses. He never hunted the red deer or roebuck, as they were strictly preserved by the duke's gamekeepers. A year or two after my visit to Amboise a sad misfortune befel his hounds: a mad dog unfortunately contrived to get into the kennel, and bit several of the hounds, which obliged my friend to have them destroyed; but as it was his intention to remove to Paris, this untoward event was less annoying to him. One day my friend and myself visited the once noble chateau of Amboise, a short distance from his residence. In walking through the antiquated apartments of this palace, the splendour and festivities of which it had been the scenes in the chivalrous times of Francis I. and Charles VIII. were brought vividly to my recollection. The royal Chateau of Amboise is delightfully situated on an eminence commanding an extensive view of the beautiful surrounding country and the course of the fine river Loire, which is navigable for ninety miles for vessels requiring only a small draught of water. The two above-named monarchs, particularly the latter, passed much of their time, when not engaged in foreign wars, at this palace, which at that period possessed every charm and attraction that art and unbounded wealth could confer; this part of the country being denominated "le Jardin de la France." Francis I. was considered the mirror of chivalry, and at the tournaments frequently carried off the prizes, which he made an offering to the most beautiful ladies of his court. He was brave, generous, and a liberal patron of the fine arts, which

flourished so highly in that age, but his rashness and want of caution gave his wily and formidable enemy, Charles V. Emperor of Germany, a great advantage over him, and in the battle of Pavia he was made prisoner, and suffered a long and rigorous confinement in Spain.

This chateau is connected with the romantic story of the beautiful Countess of Chateaubriand, whose husband being fully aware of the amorous disposition of Francis I., had adopted, as he conceived, secure means to prevent her coming to the court during his residence there. To accomplish this, on leaving his young countess at his chateau in Brittany, he showed her a ring, and desired her not to come to the court unless it was enclosed in a letter. The fame of her beauty having reached the ears of the king, he was very anxious to see her at Amboise, and expressed his wishes in strong terms to the count, who replied that the countess had remained in Brittany at her own desire, being fond of a rural and retired life, and that although he had repeatedly written to her to come, she always refused. The count having imprudently entrusted the secret of the ring to a confidential servant, through his treachery it was disclosed to some of the courtiers, who bribed him to steal the ring; they had one made exactly like it, and sent it in a letter to the countess, who very soon made her appearance at the court, and became a victim to the passion which was quickly excited by her personal charms in the breast of Francis. The husband retired in despair to the chateau in Brittany.

It was in this castle that Charles VIII. King of France, met with his death by an accident. He was leading his young queen, Anne Duchess of Bourbon,

whom he had just married, to the tennis court, when, passing through a dark and low-roofed gallery, his head came in contact with the archway of the door. This accident was at first supposed to be of no consequence, and he even joined in the game. But he was shortly seized with a sudden giddiness, and expired during the night on a sofa in the small gloomy gallery of the chateau, at the age of twenty-eight.

A singular event occurred to Major Lutyens when he arrived as prisoner at Madrid; and which proves that a good action generally meets its reward sooner or later.

"Beneficiis præmia sua raro desunt."

My friend had given up his staff appointment to the general commanding the London district, to join a squadron of the 11th Light Dragoons, commanded by Captain Money * which went out as the body guard of General Sir Ralph Abercromby. In the general action of the 21st March (in which Sir Ralph was mortally wounded) at daylight a most desperate charge was made by a body of the enemy's cavalry, commanded by the French general Loisel, on the brigade composed of the 28th Regiment and 42nd Highlanders. Before the latter had time to form into square the cavalry rode through them, but the Highlanders defended themselves most gallantly. The 28th Regiment, then commanded by the brave and excellent officer, the late Sir Edward Paget, faced about and opened a sharp fire on the French dragoons in their rear, very few of whom escaped being

* The late General Money died about two years ago, and was then colonel of my old regiment, the Scots Greys.

killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. The general was also captured, as also, amongst the number, a French colonel of most agreeable manners, and who was subsequently introduced to my friend Lutyens. They became very intimate, and as the Frenchman required money, he advanced the sum he requested, and provided him also with some of his linen. Soon after this action, a capitulation took place between General Hutchinson and the French general Menou, by which the French army was to evacuate Egypt, and to be sent back to France, and Major Lutyens and the colonel took an affectionate leave of each other, never expecting to meet again.

When my friend was afterwards taken prisoner, and marched to Madrid with a considerable number of prisoners, Spanish and English, they were all lodged for a day or two in an extensive room of a deserted convent, and my poor friend had only straw to lie upon. The evening before they were to be marched off early the next morning, on their route to France, escorted by a strong French detachment, a general officer with his staff arrived with the officer who was to command the escort, and whilst he was giving him some orders, he walked round the apartment looking at the prisoners. When he came to the spot where my friend was lying he suddenly stopped, and examining his countenance, exclaimed, "Ah, mon Dieu! c'est mon ami le Capitaine Lutyens!" flew into his arms and embraced him. The astonishment of both at this unexpected meeting may be easily conceived; and the general said, "Now, my dear Lutyens, I have an opportunity of returning to you much of the kindness which I experienced from you when I was a prisoner in Egypt; although it is not in my power

to prevent your going to-morrow morning with the rest of the prisoners on your way to France, let me know what money, linen, &c., you may require, and they will be sent you before your departure; the officer who commands the escort is an old friend of mine, and I will take care that you shall live with him on the route, and be provided with a good mule to ride—otherwise you would have been obliged to suffer all the hardships of travelling on foot." The general took an affectionate leave of Lutyens early next morning, and hoped he should be able to be of service to him in France.

Major Lutyens informed me of the particulars of his being made prisoner, with nearly a squadron of the 11th Light Dragoons, in Portugal, and as, at the time, some blame was attached to him for not retiring sooner on our army, his account convinced me that it was totally unmerited. He said that he had been placed the evening before by the general officer of the day at the post which he occupied with his detachment, and threw out his videttes towards those of the enemy. Early the next morning some of the French light cavalry advanced towards him, and drove back his videttes. As their force increased he was obliged gradually to retreat, naturally concluding that he should soon fall in with some part of our army stationed for his support. Having retreated about a mile, he saw drawn up in his rear a considerable body of cavalry, which he supposed, of course, was an English regiment, but on a nearer approach, to his astonishment he discovered it to be a strong French regiment of dragoons, which completely cut off his retreat. Almost immediately a French officer rode up to him to demand his surrender with his detachment, and as the case was hopeless, from the strong force

opposed to him, he had nothing left but to submit to this humiliating condition. When he was introduced to General Sebastiani he told him that a French officer who had made a reconnaissance early that morning reported to him the unprotected situation in which he had been placed by the general officer the night before, without any support to fall back upon, and that Sebastiani immediately gave orders for a French regiment of cavalry to cut off his retreat; so that the whole blame in this unfortunate affair was to be attributed to the general officer of the day. Early the next morning, my friend, with a considerable detachment of English and Spanish prisoners, was marched on foot on the road to Madrid, and they were all placed in a large apartment of a deserted monastery. After a day or two, an order came that all the prisoners should be sent to France under a strong escort, to secure them from the attack of the Spanish guerillas.

When he arrived in France as a prisoner, he obtained, through the interest of Lafitte, the French banker, permission to reside in any part of France, excepting on the high roads to Spain or Germany; and having sent for his wife to join him, he chose his residence near Amboise, where he remained until the peace of 1814, and soon after this he retired from the army, and returned once more to his former residence in that beautiful province of France.

During the winter of 1812 two Swiss officers and myself were most uncomfortably quartered in a large room of a deserted convent, with a large window without glass and no fireplace, and as the season advanced the weather became very cold and we were glad to go to bed early to keep ourselves warm. The late Sir Robert Travers and

myself heard that there was some good wild fowl and snipe shooting about twenty miles to the south of Alicant. We determined to go there, for we had little or no shooting in the immediate neighbourhood, and were prevented going to any greater distance by the French outposts. On our arrival at a small inn about a mile from the scene of action, we made inquiry of the landlord whether we were likely to have good sport. He greatly raised our expectations by the flaming account he gave of the number of wild-fowl and snipes which were shot and taken in the waters and morasses of this district. We started early the next morning, sanguine in the hope of filling our game bags, but, alas! we found that what our host had told us was fabulous. We certainly met with a few snipes, and bagged three or four brace of them, but on inquiring of some of the peasantry whether they ever shot them, they replied they were always taken in horsehair snares, of which we found several. In the ponds frequented by wild ducks we saw at a distance, to our great satisfaction, several apparently swimming about; but on a nearer approach we discovered they were neatly made of wood, some with their heads turned back, as if employed in pluming themselves, and in two or three places, by the side of the water, huts were constructed with holes to shoot through at the real wild ducks, attracted by the appearance of the artificial ones. This discovery was sufficient to convince us that we had but a slight chance of getting any wild fowl, and we returned in the afternoon to the inn, abused our landlord for the falsehoods he had told us, and mounting our horses, rode back to our quarters near Alicant. In short, from all I could learn, I believe there is no good shooting about this part of Spain.

The golden plovers which I shot on the coast were birds of passage. The only circumstance of a distressing nature which occurred during this winter was the assassination of an officer of the 81st Regiment by a marker of a billiard table of Alicant. The marker had made some mistake in the reckoning, upon which this officer gave him a gentle tap with his cue. The Spaniard said nothing, but when the officers were leaving and going down stairs, the villain took up a large knife used for cutting ice, and stabbed him near the left shoulder, and the poor fellow instantly expired. I was appointed president of the court of inquiry in this affair, and the surgeon on examining the body found the knife had penetrated an inch into his heart. He was a fine tall young man, lieutenant of grenadiers. The assassin escaped by a back door; and although every exertion was made to apprehend him, he contrived to escape to the French outposts. This proves the revengeful disposition of the Spaniard.

The shooting in the part of France where I resided was very indifferent. The Duke Decazes, Prime Minister to Louis XVIII., had a fine chateau about fifteen miles from the town of Libourne, with a large estate around it, on excellent soil for the breeding of game. The Duke was absent, but I was invited by his father to go and shoot there, and to meet a party of several French gentlemen. It was in the early part of October, and it was arranged that we were to start at seven o'clock the next morning, with two or three couple of hounds and our guns to shoot some hares. After beating about for a considerable time, we at last found one. Every one of the party ran in various directions to get a shot at poor puss; but she was so dexterous in her movements

that we all failed, except an old fat Polish coachman in the service of the Duke's father, to the great annoyance of the other sportsmen. However, as we had had no breakfast before our departure, and despairing of finding another hare, and the exercise having sharpened our appetites, puss was given over to the cook, and in a short time we had an excellent breakfast to console us for our want of sport. We afterwards went to shoot with pointers, and I was congratulated by all the party on my success in having shot a red-legged or grey partridge and a woodcock, which I verily believe was the best day's sport I ever had in Gascony. If the Duke would have gone to the expense of having two or three game-keepers, he might have had any quantity of game; and there were many small copses fit for the shelter of pheasants.

CHAP. XXXI.

REARING PHEASANTS AND PARTRIDGES.—FOOD FOR YOUNG BIRDS.—PARTRIDGES ARE STATIONARY.—TAKING PARTRIDGES WITH NETS.

In the rearing of pheasants and partridges you should be well provided with coops, which should have railings in front, the top covered with a fine net; the railing should be of sufficient width to allow the young birds to run out and in. The great advantage of coops is that you can frequently change the ground on which they are placed, and prevent its being tainted, which would be almost sure to bring on disease in the brood. A decided preference is given to bantam fowls in the hatching of pheasant and partridge eggs, on account of their being of less weight, and particularly attentive in performing all the duties of rearing their young. When the pheasants are first hatched they should be fed with hard-boiled eggs, crumbs of bread, and lettuce leaves, well mixed with an addition of the eggs of meadow ants. At this tender age two precautions are essential; viz. never to allow them any drink, nor carry them abroad until the dew is entirely off the grass (every kind of humidity being injurious). They must be fed frequently and in small quantities, beginning at daybreak, and always mixing it with ant eggs. Cleanliness is most essential as regards the

health of the brood; and they should be taken in before sunset.

In the second month food more substantial may be given, such as eggs of the wood-ant, wheat, barley, ground beans, wood-lice, earwigs, and other small insects, to make a variety; and the intervals between may be gradually prolonged. About this time they are apt to be annoyed with vermin. To remedy this, place small heaps of dry earth or fine sand near them, by rolling in which they will soon rid themselves of the painful itching occasioned by the vermin. Water may now be given frequently, and always take care to have it clean, else the pip may be contracted; which, as in chickens, should be removed, and the bill rubbed with bruised garlic mixed with tar. The third month is attended with fresh diseases; the tail-feathers then drop, and others appear; a dangerous period to the pheasant. Ant eggs, given moderately, are efficacious in hastening the trying moment, and diminishing its danger. The young birds may now be carried with the crib where they are to be dispersed; if white clover grows in it, the young pheasants will pick the seed out of the heads, and it will add considerably to their vigour and strength. White clover seed, given when wheat or other grain is used, will prove very nourishing. They should also at first be fed in the field with some food they are fond of, but never twice in the same spot, and the quantity gradually diminished; and so by degrees they will be forced to provide for themselves, and become acquainted with the country.

When they are once able to procure their subsistence, they will soon become as wild as those in the woods, still retaining a kind of affection for those spots into

which they were first resigned to their liberty and nature. The following plan is recommended for a pheasantry:—

"Have frames seven feet long, and two feet and a half wide, similar in their form to those for cucumbers, and without a bottom: the large end is to be made as a coop for the hen, the bars wide enough for the young pheasants to run from the hen, to feed in the frame, which is to be covered with a fine-meshed net. If pheasants are kept from which the eggs are to be procured, there should be seven hens to one cock: to forward their laying, feed them with white pease; when they drop their eggs stick them in bran, with the small ends downwards, until there are fifteen, which is a sitting for a hen. Get small square boxes wide enough for the hen to turn in, with covers to hasp down, and holes to admit the air; make a nest of clean white straw; every morning take the hens off and put them under small coops, allowing each a quarter of an hour to feed and empty themselves; then replace them on the nest until the next morning.

"When they have sat a fortnight, remember to sprinkle the eggs with milk-warm water every morning just before the hen is put upon the nest, to prevent the eggs being shell-backed; when hatched let them remain with the hen about eight hours to dry, then move them into the coop in the frame, upon gravel, with the sun on the frame; feed them upon small ant eggs; after a week move the frame upon grass, in a warm place. There must be a sliding-board to pen the young with the hen when moved; each frame must have small pans for water, and that for the hen must be fixed to the coop, out of the young birds' reach. Every morning give the young pheasants curd made with new

milk; small ant eggs during the day; at a month's end put a small piece of saffron into their water, and every morning, for each frame, give a good-sized toast steeped in chamber-lye, which will keep them free from distemper, and is of great use in causing easy moulting. Use the young birds to a whistle when fed, which should be four times during the day.

"When the poults are large, there should be a hole in the frame to let them in and out, and a sliding-board to pen them in at night, when they are always to be covered with mats. Before the hole is opened in the morning there should be food, such as large ant eggs, buckwheat, and other grain, laid near the frame; every day this is to be moved further from it: by doing this they will soon learn to take care of themselves, and at the sound of the whistle will come in from all quarters, like pigeons: when they gradually pay no attention to the whistle, and at last desert, they are safe; they can now provide for their own sustenance and safety."

Mr. Salerne observes, that the hen pheasant when the powers of propagation are over, acquires the plumage of the male. Latham, however, says, incorrectly, that it does not require mature age to cause this appearance, as sometimes young birds undergo this change. Daniel says that early in October he once shot a hen pheasant with this variety of colour: it was one of seven full-grown young birds, found in a wheat stubble. He killed a brace of cocks and from the feathers supposed this when he fired to have been a third: from every circumstance, this mule bird had not changed his plumage from age. He has kept hen pheasants in mews, until from age they have undergone this strange alteration; and also shot them in some manors where

the hen birds are held inviolate; and the gamekeepers have always expressed great satisfaction at the event, as they all agree in declaring that hen birds thus metamorphosed destroyed more pheasants' eggs than any vermin whatever.

In rearing young partridges under a hen, the following method should be adopted: When the hen has sat the regular time, if the young do not appear, the feathers are glued to the inner surface of the shell, from being exposed to too great heat from the hen.

"To remedy this, dip the eggs five or six minutes in water, and the moisture will soak through the shell and loosen the feathers; and this kind of bathing may also refresh the young bird, and give it additional strength to break its prison." It is said that the partridge bred under a hen retains through life the habit of calling when it hears the clucking of hens. The first food for the young partridge is the eggs of the small ant; afterwards fresh curd mixed with lettuce, chickweed, and groundsel; it will be some time before they will eat grain readily. The partridge, when brought up in this tame way, seldom forgets its wild origin; and when arrived at its full growth, soon acquires a habit of estranging itself from the house, however intimately it may have connected itself with the place and its inhabitants in the early stages of its existence.

However, Daniel mentions one instance to the contrary, of one which had been reared by the Rev. Mr. Bird. This, long after its full growth, attended the parlour at breakfast and other times, received food from any hand that would condescend to give it; stretched itself before, and seemed much to enjoy the warmth of the fire; and at length fell a victim to the decided foe of all

favourite birds,—a cat. His dogs were too generous to molest it. The freaks of nature are sometimes displayed in partridges, for partridges have been known and shot in part white, and even totally white.* In 1796, at South Cave, Mr. Barnard's, was a covey of eight partridges; four of them were of the most beautiful clear white, three were pied; the eighth bird escaped from under the net by which the other seven were secured; they were kept alive in the mews, and considered as great curiosities. In 1798 the following occurrence took place at East Dean, Sussex, which shows this bird deprived of all power to use its wings for its own preservation; and may, perhaps, tend to prove that partridges are stationary, and have no powers of migration:—

A covey of sixteen partridges were disturbed by some men at plough, and directed their flight across the cliff to the sea, over which they continued their course for about three hundred yards, when, as if intimidated or affected by the element, the whole were observed to drop into the water. Twelve of them were soon after floated to shore by the tide, and picked up by a boy, who carried them to Eastbourne, where he disposed of them at ninepence each.

The old mode of taking partridges with a setter dog by nets is rarely had recourse to; since the gun provides all that is wanting of this excellent

* A covey of nine partridges were bred upon a farm of the Hon. J. Olmius at Sandon, in Essex, four of which were pure white, and three of the others were mottled. In 1804 a partridge was killed by Mr. B. Dudey's keeper, that had half the longest feather in each wing of a milk white, and the skin of the central claw of both feet was of the same colour.

bird, unless the hen birds so caught are preserved in places for their reception, and turned out in the breeding season, the setter is trained to the net, which should always be so as to have the wind as favourable to the sweep of the net as his point will allow. In the covey you will generally find more cock birds than hens, and in the breeding season they will be fighting with each other and among the hens; it will therefore be advisable sometimes to make use of the net for the purpose of destroying some of the males.

Blome mentions in his work, published in 1697, how to take partridges several ways, either by net, engine, driving, or setting. "Partridges are naturally cowardly, fearful, simple, and foolish, and therefore most easily to be deceived or beguiled with any train, bait, engine, or other device whatever, whether by enticement, call, or stale. There is a good way to discover them, and that is by going to their haunts very early in the morning or at the close of the evening, which is called the jucking-time, and there listening for the calling of the cock birds, which will be very loud and earnest, and after some few calls the hen will answer; and by this means they meet together; upon hearing which, take your range about them, drawing nearer and nearer to the place you heard them jucking; then cast your eye towards the furrows of the land, and there you will soon find where the covey lies. The nets wherewith you ensnare partridges must be like the pheasant nets, both for length and breadth, only the mesh must be smaller, being made of the same thread and dyed of the same colour. Having found out the covey, draw forth your nets, and taking a large circumference, walk a good round pace with a careless eye, rather from than towards the partridges, till you have trimmed your nets

and made them ready for the purpose; which done, you must draw in your circumference less and less, till you come within the length of your net; then pricking down a stick about three feet in length, fasten one end of the line of your net, and make it fast in the earth as you walk about; then letting the net slip out of your hands, spread it open as you go, and so carry and lay it all over the partridges; having so done, rush in upon them, who, affrighted, will fly up and so be entangled in the nets."

Tunnelling partridges is a most destructive method made use of by modern poachers. Having in the evening sprung the covey, and marked the spot by a stick and piece of white paper, the tunnel is then set down at the spot where the birds jucked from, and to which they are certain to return. They thus readily find, and drive them with a horse under the net. To prevent this, take some partridges from the outskirts of the manors, cut off the bearing claws, and turn them out. They cannot then run, and always spring; if one bird springs, the rest of the covey are sure to rise. This plan is perhaps the best for defeating the havoc made by the tunnel-net. The poachers themselves consider it as taking an unfair advantage of them. There are some sportsmen that have such a keen eye, that when the covey rises and the birds are at their full growth, they are able to distinguish the horse-shoe on the breast of the cock birds, and fire in preference at them, to diminish their number.

CHAP. XXXII.

DUTIES OF A GAMEKEEPER.

I BELIEVE it will generally be allowed by sportsmen, that it is no easy task to procure a man who is fully able to discharge the multifarious duties of a head gamekeeper. I fully agree with the late Mr. Daniel, in his remark that "it is needful to premise that not every fellow in a short jacket with half a score pockets can occupy this situation with utility to his master or credit to himself." As regards his physical powers, I am of opinion that he should be a man in the prime of life, of a vigorous constitution, and master of a pair of legs that never know what it is to be tired, and like the shepherds of Scotland, able to bear all the rigours of winter by day and night; more especially that of watching the woods, when the trees are stripped of their foliage, on moonlight nights, to prevent the poachers shooting the pheasants on the perch.* Of course he must have some rest, but if he sleeps, like a Bristol merchant, with one eye open, so

* I adopted the Norfolk plan for the protection of my pheasants: I got three or four dozen of wooden ones made and painted, and pegged them down to a branch of a tree. These we found sometimes well peppered with shot, which gave the alarm, and annoyed the poacher exceedingly.

much the better; for in the poachers he has active and cunning enemies to deal with, and who watch his movements narrowly. One of the most essential qualities in the character of a gamekeeper is the *suaviter in modo*, or at all times a proper deportment and a civil tongue, and he should at the same time possess a firmness of character in the performance of his duties. Civility costs nothing, but its effects amongst the tenants of the estate will most likely prove of considerable advantage in the preservation of the game, for where there exists a bad feeling towards this man, you may be pretty certain that some of the pheasants' and partridges' nests will be destroyed, and leverets when young will meet the same fate; but when the gamekeeper is on good terms with the farmers, and the landlord generous in giving them game, you may fairly then calculate that instead of destroying they will afford their aid in the preservation of the game; but with this proviso, that the lands are not overstocked with hares, pheasants, and rabbits.*

Every gamekeeper should be able to read; and if he is a head gamekeeper, with two or three men under him, in that case he should also be able to write. There can be little doubt he would be better able to perform his various duties if he had acquired, in some degree, a knowledge of the habits of birds of prey and ground vermin, particularly those which frequent the country in which he resides; for one of the most essential duties of a gamekeeper is to keep down the vermin.

Some gentlemen allow their gamekeepers to break in

* A tenant, by the Game Law, has a right to destroy the rabbits on his farm as vermin, by setting traps for them, unless there be a clause in his lease to prevent his doing so.

dogs, and sell them for their own profit. This I never allowed, for instead of his time being occupied in looking after poachers, and destroying vermin, and some other minor duties, which as a trusty servant he is bound to fulfil, most of these must be neglected when he is employed in breaking young pointers and setters, and showing their performance in the field to those gentlemen who are desirous of becoming purchasers; besides, these dogs are in all probability kept at the expense of the master. Strict sobriety should be conspicuous in the character of a gamekeeper; for when he has once indulged in the habit of frequenting the alehouse or beer-shop, then the poacher is on the alert, and feels quite certain of meeting with no interruption to his unlawful pursuit. Drunkenness is a serious vice in all servants, but in a gamekeeper, who has a great latitude, it is thoroughly disqualifying. A gamekeeper should never be allowed to have rabbits as his perquisite, for when once this is granted you may be quite certain that the woods, plantations, and hedgerows will soon be overrun with them. The mischief they do is very great during the winter in barking trees, and in the fields by burrowing and stopping up the drains. It is all very well to have a moderate stock of rabbits on an estate. As foxes are particularly fond of this food, they afford some protection to the hares, pheasants, and partridges, from this sly and cunning foe; besides, a few rabbits are always very acceptable to the lady of the house, the servants are fond of them, and they may be dressed in a variety of ways for the dining-room table, and thus diminish the butcher's bill. If a gentleman finds his game gradually diminishing on his estate, he may be quite certain of this, that his game-

keeper is not sufficiently vigilant in detecting poachers; that he is also indolent in trapping and shooting vermin; and what is much worse than all, that he has become an unfaithful servant, and instead of being a preserver, destroys the game, and sells it for his own profit. This last breach of trust, I regret to say, is too often put in practice; and a poulterer in London once told me that he thought he received as much game from gamekeepers as from poachers. To remedy effectually these evils, discharge at once the gamekeeper, and never admit of any of his excuses. A gamekeeper is entitled to liberal wages, with a house and small garden free of rent to reside in. In being thus kind and generous towards him, you may fairly calculate on his serving you with fidelity, more especially as it is now his interest to perform his duties with zeal and alacrity.

CHAP. XXXIII.

HINTS FROM AN OLD SPORTSMAN.—BE ON GOOD TERMS WITH YOUR TENANTS.—MILD SEASONS KEEP BIRDS FROM CLOVER.—SET DOG-SPIKES FOR WILD DOGS.—PLANTING ON POOR LANDS.—ENCOUNTER WITH POACHERS.—WONDERFUL BREEDING SEASON.—GAMEKEEPER TO KEEP GOOD WATCH AT NIGHT.—A PILL FOR THE POACHER.—SCREENING A POACHER.

PERHAPS a few hints from an old sportsman how to get up a stock of game in two or three years, may prove of some service to gentlemen who have recently come into possession of an estate, more especially if they should not have resided in the country. The quality of the soil is of essential importance in the breeding of game, for it is in vain to expect to have a good stock of pheasants and partridges, and even hares and rabbits, on a cold white clayey ungrateful soil. In Norfolk we find the great advantage of a gravelly, sandy, or light loamy earth, for in most parts of this county every sort of game is found in great abundance, particularly partridges; and the extensive cultivation of turnips affords good sport during the greater part of the winter. Suffolk and some parts of Cambridgeshire are well stocked with game in consequence of their having good breeding soil; and in some parts of the high grounds of Buckinghamshire and Oxfordshire, where the soil is

chalky, with a considerable quantity of flints lying on its surface, which is dry, game is tolerably abundant when well preserved. If a gentleman is fortunate enough to have any of these soils on his estate, he should then make every exertion to get into his service a trustworthy gamekeeper, who understands all the duties he is to perform by day and night, in destroying vermin and assisting in rearing and giving directions about young pheasants and partridges; but it is absolutely necessary, to succeed well in this object, that he should have a person to assist him in procuring ant eggs, feeding the young birds at stated times, and keeping all the coops particularly clean. As the above duties of a gamekeeper require no trifling degree of bodily and mental exertion, he should have good wages to make it worth his while to serve his master with zeal and fidelity, for a servant in this capacity has a great latitude, and cannot be looked after like those who form your domestic establishment. If you should have adjoining to your property the estate of a nobleman or gentleman where the game has been well preserved for some years, this will, I have no doubt, prove of great advantage to you in getting up a stock of game, particularly if you should have some woods or plantations near these preserves; nor do I perceive any great harm in sowing an acre or two of buckwheat in the vicinity of these preserves, as pheasants and partridges are exceedingly fond of it; and as an additional attraction to the former, have a few small buckwheat stacks placed in some of your woods, for these birds are particularly partial to scratching and feeding round them. Pheasants require to be constantly fed during the winter in order to retain them in your covers; white pease, damaged barley, and occa-

sionally some beans will be certain to prevent them from wandering to your neighbour's woods. I should also recommend your paying liberally the gamekeeper for the vermin he destroys. I kept a book in which a price was paid for each sort of vermin; a cat's head, 1*s.*; hawks, weasels, stoats, and polecats, 6*d.* each; carrion crows, magpies, and jays, 4*d.* each. I found this plan answer well, and had the vermin nailed up against some barn doors. A tom cat that has once taken to the woods and fields is a desperate poacher, and scorns to watch for such paltry game as mice: in approaching his victims he is completely the tiger in miniature, crawling with the greatest caution until he has well ascertained that by one spring he can secure his prey.* It would be advisable to let your tenants have the destroying of your rabbits, not by shooting, as that would occupy much of the gamekeeper's time in coming to find out who it was when he heard the report of a gun, but by trapping and snaring. The snare to take a rabbit is set rather lower than that for a hare. If a gentleman farms a hundred or two hundred acres of his land, there would be no difficulty in his having a sufficient supply of rabbits for his family; but if he has no taste for agriculture, in that case his woods and plantations would furnish the rabbits which the mistress of the house is usually anxious to have, although the estate may be rented by the gentleman's tenants. I think it should be his main object to be on good terms with them. To effect this he should not screw up their rents too high, and always bear in mind the maxim, "Live and let live;" and if any of the tenants are fond of a little coursing, he should,

* When young, a cat's ears should be cut close; this will prevent his poaching, as he is much annoyed by wet getting into his ears.

when he has got up a tolerable stock of hares, allow them to have a day's sport, and not to shoot them when found in the fields except when he is much in want of a brace, and is unable to procure them in the woods, in the early part of the season, on account of the thick foliage. Above all he should be liberal in giving them game; and who has a better title to it than the farmer, who affords it sustenance the greater part of the year? The only exception to this is when the pheasants are fed by the landlord during the winter: if he does all this, I think he may reasonably calculate that the tenants will forward his wishes to get up a sufficient stock of game for the amusement of himself and friends. But when there is an hostile feeling between the landlord and his gamekeeper and his tenants, it is undoubtedly up-hill work to accomplish the above object; for it is obvious that the farmer who is constantly riding or walking about his farm must have in a variety of ways opportunities of destroying the game, more especially in the breeding season; and the labourers of the farmer are apt frequently to espouse the cause of their master, and assist in the destruction of the game, and there is no doubt this can be done in spite of the vigilance and activity of the keeper. Where tenants hold only yearly leases from their landlord, he has certainly the power to give the farmer notice to quit when he finds little or no game on his farm, for he may then be pretty sure that there is some foul play going on. A farmer who is a skilful agriculturist may be considered an enemy to game in one sense; for in order to keep his corn crop clean he has it frequently weeded, which disturbs the birds and prevents their making the nest. In harvest time he is apt to mow his

wheat, by which he gains more straw and leaves little or no cover for the partridges, and probably in a very short time he ploughs up the field for a fresh crop. No short cover is left near the hedgerows, and almost every inch of land is brought under the plough. But to balance these disadvantages as regards game, he is enabled to pay his landlord the worth of the land. A bad farmer is the best friend to the sportsman; he allows his crop of corn to be foul with weeds, he reaps his wheat, leaves a long stubble with abundance of weeds, which affords excellent covers for the partridges, where they lie close to the dog, and give you good shooting. These long stubbles he seldom mows before the month of October, which gives you a few weeks' better sport. If the hedgerows on the estate are in general double, with a ditch on each side, the tenant should not be allowed to make them single, for these large hedgerows afford excellent places for the pheasants and partridges to make their nests, and where they have nothing to fear except ground vermin.

Should the spring prove mild, and the artificial grasses, such as sainfoin, clover, and trefoil, be very forward, then the gamekeeper should frequently disturb these fields with a dog to prevent the partridges and pheasants making their nests; for as the mowing will commence early, the chances are that many of the nests will be mown out. When this is the case, it will be advisable to give the men a small reward for bringing the eggs to the gamekeeper or to the house, where bantams should be in readiness to hatch them. "I must say I think it is very wrong for gentlemen to purchase the eggs of pheasants and partridges from poachers, and thus encourage them frequently to take the nests of

their neighbours. This is not doing as you would be done by. It was ascertained by a society formed for the protection of game that not less than 50,000 dozens of partridge and pheasant eggs were consigned to London annually, more than half of which became absolutely rotten, and not more than five per cent. produced birds if attempted to be hatched. It was also discovered as an indubitable fact, that an average of 5000 grouse, 15,000 partridges, and 5000 pheasants were openly exposed for sale in the metropolitan markets after the close of the shooting season. The great difficulty in this case is to be able to ascertain the game that has been killed the last two or three days of the season, which in cold weather will keep at least a fortnight, and to find out what game has been brought to the London market from poachers, destroyed by them after the 1st of February. A present of half-a-crown now and then given to your woodmen who are employed in the winter in cutting down timber or fells of ten or twelve years' growth, to keep a sharp look out, and to give information to the gamekeeper when they see persons trespassing with dogs and guns, or suspicious persons lurking about the covers —perhaps known to be poachers — frequently assists considerably in getting up your game, for it is quite impossible for a gamekeeper to be everywhere, more especially if the property should be of considerable length, and not broad in proportion.

An active gamekeeper should be able, with the above assistance, to preserve the game on an estate of fifteen hundred or two thousand acres; but beyond that quantity of land, I think there should be a head keeper and one under him, and in the moonlight nights of November, December, and January, three or four men should be employed to assist the gamekeepers, when

the poachers enter the woods to shoot the pheasants on the perch. Three or four dozen of wooden pheasants, made as I have described them elsewhere in this work, and fastened on boughs on the trees, would prove of great use in the preservation of the game.

Sometimes a gentleman is much annoyed with wild spaniels or other dogs getting into his woods or plantations, and hunting for their amusement until they have driven nearly all the game out of the wood. If this should happen frequently, half a dozen dog-spikes fixed at a proper height in the trees, and in the runs of the hares and rabbits, will be pretty certain to put a stop to the nuisance by the dog being killed in rushing on one of the spikes. The hares and rabbits run under them. In these exertions made to get up a stock of game, I think it would be as well for the proprietor of the estate always to bear in mind that "in medio tutissimus ibis;" or, as the Italians say, "Chi va piano va lontano," which may generally be found the best mode of accomplishing the object which is sometimes anxiously sought after.

A gentleman should beware of overstocking his estate with game, which proves a great grievance to his tenants, and is a strong temptation to poachers to pay him nightly visits. Battues have no doubt been the chief cause of what I consider serious evils; and it is much to be regretted that most of the sportsmen of the present day look with contempt on the old-fashioned way of shooting with setters, pointers, spaniels, and a good retriever, and deriving healthy bodily exercise by a walk of six or seven hours, besides the great satisfaction you feel in seeing your dogs steady and active in the performance of their duty. If fox-hounds are kept in

the county, the master should give positive orders to his gamekeeper not to destroy the foxes, for a gentleman who is supposed guilty of this serious crime is set down by most of his neighbours as a selfish and odious character; and for the gratification of your own amusement you deprive, to a certain extent, the foxhunters of the county of theirs, which is the case when the hounds draw the cover and don't find; and then all the field come to this conclusion, that there must have been some foul play with the poor foxes; besides, it has been fully ascertained that you may have abundance of game, and a sufficient number of foxes to prevent the master of the hounds from having a blank day.

If the proprietor of an estate should have the folly and imprudence, which I regret to state is too often the case, to have the farms of his tenants swarming with game, more especially with hares and rabbits (perhaps in his lease he is not allowed to destroy the latter), to the serious injury of their crops, they have an undoubted right to demand fair compensation; but, in cases of refusal, to prevent their ruin, the tenants have no alternative but to give up their farms under severe losses. But I believe there are few gentlemen who, in the unwise indulgence of this hobby-horse of having so large a stock of game, are so unreasonable as not to comply with the just demands of the tenant. On these occasions an intelligent and skilful farmer is appointed to set a value on the damage done to the crops, which rarely turns out to the satisfaction of both parties, the discontent arising usually with the landlord; but some gentlemen, to obviate the unpleasant affair, let their farms at a lower rent to the tenants as a payment for the injuries done to the crops by the game. But of this

I am perfectly assured, that when a landlord is kind and reasonable towards his tenants, he may have quite enough game during the shooting season to afford good sport to himself and his friends, and the less game he sells to the poulterer the greater will be the satisfaction of the tenants.

Of all the pleasures derived from a rural life I know of none more gratifying than that of making plantations on your estate, more especially if you happen to have a quantity of land of so poor a quality as not to repay you for its cultivation, but on which the larch firs and some of the more hardy forest trees do well and flourish. In performing this pleasing operation several advantages are derived from it: most probably the features of the country are much improved as the trees grow up. Your property is gradually benefited by them, at first by thinning them with caution, and after a certain number of years cutting some down as timber, particularly the larch and firs, and some of the softer kind of woods, and the plantations afford you excellent covers for your game; but you must take the precaution to keep the hares and rabbits down whilst the trees are young. If the ground is well prepared, the holes for the trees being made two spits deep, every year will give you additional pleasure when you look at the flourishing state of these plantations; you may in some respect consider them as your children growing up to maturity. Some persons who possess landed property reason in this selfish way when planting is recommended to them: "Why should I do anything for posterity? for I am quite certain posterity will never do anything for me." In this calculation they may be egregiously mistaken, for the grandfather of the present

Duke of Atholl, who planted, it is said, thirty millions of larch on his hills and moors in Scotland, lived, I have before stated, long enough to see the Atholl frigate built of the larch which he planted. If there should be on the estate some swampy or marshy grounds, cut open drains in proper directions, and plant the black Italian poplar, alders, willows, and other aquatic trees; and in all probability in the course of three or four years you will have a good cover for the pheasants. This I am able to state from experience, as I planted about five acres of this sort of land, being first well drained, in Cambridgeshire, and at the above period I was quite astonished to see the surprising growth of the trees, and it soon became an excellent pheasant cover.

I recollect a friend telling me how he found out that a keeper whom he had discharged sold his game for his own profit. The man had only left him a few days, in consequence of his finding a scarcity of game on his estate. A letter came addressed to the gamekeeper bearing a Gloucester post-mark, soon after his departure. My friend having a strong suspicion that it was a poulterer in that town who sold game, opened it, and found it to contain the prices of hares, pheasants, and partridges, and rabbits; which price he was willing to give him. Some gentlemen have a decided dislike to engage as a gamekeeper a man who has practised poaching; others act upon the principle, "set a thief to catch a thief," and such men certainly possess this advantage, of knowing many of the sly tricks, in order to be an overmatch for the gamekeeper. One man who had been a poacher in Norfolk once told me, that after he had set his snares he carefully covered all his footsteps within a certain distance of the place, and if he heard any one coming, he instantly set off running back-

wards, by which they were deceived in the way he retreated; and when he found many hares' runs, in any of the large fields, those in which he could not set snares (from not having a sufficient number) he smoked with tobacco, the scent of which prevents the hares going through them. However, I can assert that one of the best gamekeepers I ever had was formerly a great poacher in Norfolk; and this man, by his activity in waging constant war against the four-footed vermin and birds of prey, got up in the course of two seasons a large stock of pheasants. The poachers of the vicinity gave him little trouble, knowing that he was a very determined character, and fully up to all their proceedings. Previous to my engaging him he had lived as gamekeeper with the late Sir William Clayton, who gave him an excellent character. I lost his services, for in a night affray with two poachers, who were shooting pheasants on the perch, he mortally wounded one who had always declared he would never be taken alive. My gamekeeper was tried at the Chelmsford Assizes for the crime of murder; but the verdict of the jury was manslaughter, and he was imprisoned for a year: he afterwards lived as head gamekeeper to the late Mr. Conyers of Copt Hall. In one encounter with some poachers in Norfolk he had a narrow escape of his life, a ball having passed through the crown of his hat. I should never feel anxious to engage a gamekeeper who boasted of his being a good shot: if he is able to destroy with his gun hawks, carrion crows, magpies, jays, brown owls, &c., that is quite sufficient as regards his shooting; the owner of an estate goes to the expense of preserving the game for the amusement of himself and his friends, and not for his gamekeeper. A lady possessing a considerable property generally requires a gamekeeper to shoot the game for

her table or to send to her friends; but now that game can be purchased, the present is not so highly valued as when it was unlawful to sell it; although I must confess I am not at all displeased when I receive a hare and a brace of pheasants from a friend.

I cannot approve of gentlemen employing a gamekeeper to supply him with game at so much per head. In this case the gamekeeper requires to be looked after narrowly lest he trespass on the adjacent manors; for as his profits depend entirely on the quantity of game he brings to the house, he has a strong temptation to trespass when unobserved on the adjacent estates. I have heard of a man employed in this way killing eight partridges at a shot; of course, the covey must have been collected together on the ground. A gamekeeper should be particularly on the alert for a fortnight or three weeks after the shooting season is over, for then the poachers have an idea that the keeper may suppose that, having no longer a market for the disposal of game, they will for a time give up their unlawful practices. But it is pretty well ascertained that this is not the case, for many of those persons who have a licence to sell game will purchase it of these men a fortnight or three weeks after the 1st of February, pretending that the birds are kept sweet for a considerable time in their ice-cellars, as many of them are fishmongers. A brother-in-law of mine has had on his table pheasants perfectly sweet, nearly four weeks after they were shot. On the last day of shooting the birds were hung up on the side of a well a hundred yards in depth, which had been dug out in a dry chalky soil.

A gamekeeper, to understand his duty thoroughly, should be a close observer of the seasons, for this is of

essential importance in the breeding of game. Thus he would be fully aware that in a mild winter or spring birds are encouraged to pair earlier than when the latter season is cold and wet; and this should at all times be his guide, and he ought to act accordingly. The month of June 1858, was unusually hot and the weather dry; in consequence of this it was one of the best breeding seasons for pheasants and partridges that had been known for many years; and the latter were sold at Thame, in Oxfordshire, for a shilling a brace. Female hares in these mild winters should not be shot after Christmas, but the great difficulty in doing this is that few sportsmen are able to distinguish the male from the female.* One essential duty of a gamekeeper is every now and then, in the spring of the year, to drive with dogs the pheasants and partridges out of the clover and artificial grass, in order to make them breed as much as possible in the corn fields and hedgerows. By doing this many nests escape being destroyed by the mowers. When a man thus employed perceives in time the nest, to avoid destroying it, he frequently leaves some grass around it. But this precaution seldom answers, for then the carrion crows and magpies are almost sure to find out the nest and suck the eggs.

If the master or gamekeeper has bantam hens to sit on the eggs, I should recommend that a small reward should be given to the mowers to bring them to the house. I should certainly prefer this plan to leaving the eggs in the field. Many gentlemen, when engaging

* I have mentioned in another part of this work that a gamekeeper of Lady Wenman's, in Oxfordshire, knew when a hare got up before him whether it was male or female, and showed me several jack hares he had shot in the month of March.

a gamekeeper, require that he should have a thorough knowledge how to breed and bring up pheasants and partridges: as the searching after ant eggs, &c., would take up much of his time and cause him to neglect other essential duties. A man or a careful boy should perform these. I shall hereafter describe the method of rearing these birds, which require considerable care and attention whilst very young. As soon as the corn is cut the gamekeeper should see that the fields are carefully bushed; and barley, when rolled, should have here and there brambles, prickles downwards, and the ends stuck in the ground, which will grow and continue the colour of the corn; these prevent barley being drawn by nets while standing. The turnip field should also be bushed as soon as it has been hoed. To prevent gate-netting, bush the bottoms of the gate, which will prevent the hares drawing under them; where you find the bottoms of gates unbushed, drive two or three lath nails into their tops, and barways, which will cause the nets to hang and let the hares out. Put small benders over their main paths, close up all their tracks through fences, &c.: by doing this they will top the hedges when forced by the poachers' lurchers.

It is right for the keeper to be on the watch at all times, more especially late in the evenings, when you generally hear the hares cry *, and the pheasants flutter; and if there should be any person in the wood you will find it out by the wood-pigeons, crows, and rooks being on the wing. In a field, of a still evening, you will hear the drag-net brushing over the stubbles. It has also been ascertained that partridges have been taken by

* You hear the cry of the hares when taken in a snare or by gate-nets.

horse-hair nooses at their roosting places: several of these are laid in traverses about a yard asunder, and when the bird becomes entangled they make violent exertions to get at each other, until they become quite exhausted. In a work written by John Mayer, called the "Sportsman's Dictionary," a singular way of capturing partridges is described: "The gamekeepers of the Earl of Carlisle being on their night perambulations, were not a little astonished and alarmed at seeing a light traversing the field in a very singular manner. They prepared their guns accordingly, and in a short time the light made a sudden stop, when three or four men, whom they had not descried, made their appearance: they were secured in the act of drawing a large net to the light; a setter dog, well trained, had a lantern fixed on his head for the purpose of his ranging the fields in the night; on his stopping the poachers know where the partridges lie, and draw the net up accordingly."

It is important that the gamekeeper's house should be near the wood, or covers, where the pheasants are regularly fed during the winter, or where small stacks of buckwheat are there placed; it is also desirable that this residence should be, if possible, in a retired spot, with a small yard or garden, and a back door, by which he may go on his nightly rounds, without being easily observed, as his movements are frequently watched by the poachers. In these night excursions he ought to be accompanied by a powerful muzzled mastiff dog, who, on urgent occasions, would be of great use to him, particularly in the chase of one or two poachers, when he must be unmuzzled. These men, when unarmed, have a great dread of these dogs. Great precaution should be taken to prevent the dog being poisoned at night.

He should, therefore, sleep in an outhouse where the door is well secured, and where he would be able to give the alarm should any one enter the yard. Frequent visits should be made by the keeper to those places in the woods where he feeds his pheasants, more particularly to the buckwheat stacks; and he should examine closely whether any footsteps can be discovered in the small paths leading to these spots. It is a good plan to tie across them, about twelve inches high, a small thin worsted thread, nearly the colour of the ground, and if any of them should be found broken you may be quite certain that some one has been visiting the feeding places of the birds with some evil intent; most probably to set fine wire snares or some made of horsehair, fixed at a height to catch the pheasants by the neck, and one on the ground to entangle their legs. The gamekeeper, with one or two assistants, should watch in moonlight nights about the time the pheasants go to perch (when doing this the cocks always crow, which may be heard at a considerable distance), to drive them off the perch.* Poachers who intend to make a night attack on them with their guns, often conceal themselves in the woods, and ascertain by this crowing where the pheasants have perched for the night, which saves them much trouble in looking out for them. A very good outside covering for a keeper is a skin of an ass dressed, with holes for the arms and loops in front; and thus, with a good skull-cap covered with the same, he may lie down wherever he chooses, his body being impervious to the rain and damp. On some large es-

* If there are many foxes in the covers, in making the pheasants thus roost on the ground rather increases their danger, and it may be said "that they go out of the frying-pan into the fire."

tates, where the game is strictly preserved, a good expedient has been made use of to alarm at night the keepers and the neighbourhood: viz. a considerable quantity of gunpowder, well secured against rain and damp, with several trains equally well protected, which communicate with the powder. To these trains wires are attached, which extend to a considerable distance, and any person treading on them ignites the train, and a tremendous explosion takes place, nearly equal to that of a small brass gun. This has been found to effectually thwart, for at least some time, the operations of the poachers, who feel quite certain that this alarm will soon bring the gamekeepers and their assistants down upon them. Some gentlemen have an objection to their gamekeepers carrying firearms at night, assigning as a reason that in the rencontres between the keepers and the poachers much blood would be spilt. But in these affrays it will generally be found that the blood that is spilt is on the side of the gamekeeper and assistants. Poachers who thus infringe the law in various ways are guilty of trespassing on gentlemen's estates, of shooting game without a licence, and after sunset. It is therefore the paramount duty of the keepers and assistants to do all in their power to capture these delinquents, in order that they may be punished; but in doing this they run considerable risk of being either killed or wounded by these armed ruffians, more especially when they have only large sticks for their defence; and in the attempt to come to close quarters with the poachers, you often hear of their being fired at, and the distance being probably only a few yards, this discharge must in all likelihood be fatal, or at least must inflict a serious wound on the object fired at.

Under these circumstances, I am decidedly of opinion that the gamekeepers should have their guns and side-arms at night, in order to be able to effectually defend themselves in case they should be first fired at, and that the men who accompany them should have a cutlass and a brace of pistols. Night marauders, on perceiving that the keepers and their men were armed, would, there can be little doubt, at least hesitate before they fired, and perhaps some of them would surrender without making much resistance. When I was a game preserver in Cambridgeshire, I always permitted my gamekeeper and the men who went with him on moon-light nights to protect the pheasants, to be armed; and it had this good result, that the poachers, knowing this, rarely molested my woods and plantations. But in this county there are no manufacturing towns, which is a great advantage in the preservation of game; for it is from these places and the collieries that large gangs of poachers issue forth, and set at defiance the keepers and their assistants. In the winter of 1857 there was a gang of poachers, computed at about forty men, who came chiefly from the collieries in Cheshire, some armed with guns, the others with pikes and large bludgeons; the keepers and their assistants were about fifteen in number. The former challenged the latter to come out and fight in the open field. Notwithstanding the great odds against the keepers and their men, they gallantly accepted the challenge, and a severe conflict took place, in which both parties received some serious wounds, and one of the keepers was mortally wounded from a gun-shot. A powerful mastiff dog, belonging to the head gamekeeper, seized one of the poachers, who was made prisoner, but the dog was subsequently shot. If

I recollect right, this night attack was made on the woods and plantations of Mr. Wilbraham. Pheasants can no longer really be considered as *ferœ naturæ:* many noblemen and gentlemen go to a great expense in rearing these birds, which are afterwards turned out in their woods and plantations, and during the winter regularly fed with buckwheat, beans, and barley.

There cannot be a stronger proof of the hostile feeling that prevails amongst the middling and lower classes against the present great preservation of game, and which has had the effect of screening the poacher when found guilty of the atrocious crime of murdering gamekeepers and their assistants, than the two poachers who were found guilty at the last Chester Assizes of killing the gamekeeper and mortally wounding his assistant, and sentenced to be hanged, but have since been reprieved. I have little doubt that, if a gamekeeper had been guilty of such a crime, the sentence would have been carried into execution. But, as I before observed, I am a decided enemy to these slaughtering battues.

CHAP. XXXIV.

OLD COUNTRY GENTLEMAN, 1638. — A "CENTURION."

I READ lately an account which amused me of the character and modes of living of a keen and thorough sportsman of the year 1638.

"There lived at that period," says the memoirs of the Honourable William Hastings, as written by the Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury, "Mr. Hastings, of Woodlands, in the county of Southampton; by his quality, son, brother, and uncle to the Earl of Huntingdon. He was, peradventure, an original in our age, or rather the copy of our ancient nobility, in hunting, not in warlike times. He was very low, strong, and active, with reddish flaxen hair. His clothes, which when new were never worth five pounds, were of green cloth. His house was perfectly old fashioned, in the midst of a large park, well stocked with deer and rabbits, and many fish ponds; a great store of wood and timber; a bowling green in it, long but narrow, full of high ridges, never having been levelled since it was ploughed; round sand bowls were used, and it had a banqueting-house like a stand, built on a tree. Mr. Hastings kept all

manner of hounds that run buck, fox, hare, otter, and badger. Hawks, both long and short-winged. He had all sorts of nets for fish, a walk in the New Forest, and the Manor of Christchurch. This last supplied him with river fish, and, indeed, all his neighbours' grounds and royalties were free to him, who bestowed all his time in these sports, but what he bestowed to caress his neighbours' wives and daughters; there not being a woman in all his walks, of the degree of a yeoman's wife, under the age of forty, but it was her fault if he was not intimately acquainted with her. This made him popular, always speaking kindly to the husband, brother, or father, and making them welcome at his mansion, where they found beef, pudding, and small beer, and a house not so neatly kept as to shame him or his dirty shoes. The great hall strewed with marrow bones; full of hawks, perches, hounds, spaniels, and terriers: the upper side of the hall hung with the fox-skins of this and the last years' killing, here and there a marten cat intermingled, and gamekeepers' and hunters' poles in abundance. The parlour was a large room, as properly furnished. On a hearth paved with brick lay some terriers and the choicest hounds and spaniels. Seldom less than two of the great chairs had litters of kittens on them, which were not to be disturbed, he always having three or four cats attending him at dinner; and to defend such meat as he had no mind to part with, he kept order with a short white stick that lay by him. The windows, which were very large, served for places to lay his arrows, cross-bows, and other such accoutrements. The corners of the room were full of the best chase, hunting, and hawking poles. An oyster table at the lower end, which was in constant use twice a day all

the year round, for he never failed to eat oysters before dinner and supper through all seasons. In the upper part of the room were two small tables and a desk; on the one side of the desk was a Church Bible, and on the other the Book of Martyrs. Upon the table were hawks, hoods, bells, &c., two or three old green hats with their crowns thrust in, so as to hold ten or a dozen eggs, which were of a pheasant kind of poultry; these he took much care of and fed himself. Tables, boxes, dice, and cards, were not wanting. In the holes of the desk was a store of old used tobacco pipes. On one side of this room was the door of a closet, wherein stood the strong beer and the wine, which never came thence but in single glasses, that being the rule of the house, exactly observed, for he never exceeded in drinking nor ever permitted it. On the other side was the door into an old chapel and used for devotion. The pulpit, as the safest place, never wanted a cold chine of beef, venison pasty, gammon of bacon, or a great apple pie with a thick crust extremely baked. His table cost him not much, though it was always well supplied. His sport furnished all but beef and mutton, except Fridays, when he had the best of salt as well as other fish he could get, and this was the day on which his neighbours of the first quality visited him. He never wanted a London pudding, and always sung it in with, 'My pert eyes therein a.' He drank a glass or two at meals, very often syrup of gillyflowers in his sack, and always a tun glass stood by him, holding a pint of small beer, which he often stirred with rosemary. He was affable, but soon angry, calling his servants bastards and cuckoldly knaves, in one of which he often spoke truth to his own knowledge, and sometimes both of the same

person. He lived to be an hundred, never lost his eyesight, but always wrote and read without spectacles, and got on horseback without help. Until past four-score years old he rode up to the death of a stag as well as any man. A portrait of this gentleman is now at Winborne, St. Giles, Dorsetshire, the seat of the Earl of Shaftesbury."

CHAP. XXXV.

SPORTING DOGS.—SETTERS.—SPANIELS.—A SPANIEL'S AFFECTION.—WATER-SPANIELS.—ANECDOTE.—THE CAPTAIN'S FUNERAL.—MALBROOK'S ACHIEVEMENTS.—A FAITHFUL DOG.—THE WOLF DOG.—THE IRISH WOLF DOG.—HOMMAGE AU ROI.—BRUNO.—LLEWELYN'S GELERT.

INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT OF A NEWFOUNDLAND DOG.

"When some proud son of man returns to earth,
Unknown to glory but upheld by birth,
The sculptor's art exhausts the pomp of woe,
And storied urns record who rests below.
When all is done, upon the tomb is seen
Not what he was, but what he should have been.
But the poor dog, in life the firmest friend,
The first to welcome, foremost to defend;
Whose honest heart is still his master's own,
Who labours, fights, lives, breathes, for him alone,
Unhonoured falls, unnotic'd all his worth,
Denied in Heaven the soul he held on earth;
While man, vain insect! hopes to be forgiven,
And claims himself a sole exclusive Heaven.
Oh Man! thou feeble tenant of an hour,
Debas'd by slavery or corrupt by power;
Who knows thee well must quit thee with disgust,
Degraded mass of animated dust!
Thy love is lust, thy friendship all a cheat,
Thy smiles hypocrisy, thy words deceit!
By nature vile, ennobled but by name,
Each kindred brute might bid thee blush for shame.
Ye who perchance behold this simple urn,
Pass on—it honours none you wish to mourn:
To mark a friend's remains these stones arise,—
I never knew but one, and here he lies."

GENTLEMEN who derive their amusements chiefly from field sports should pay particular attention to the health

of their dogs; but on this important subject I shall refer my readers to the valuable works of Blaine, Youatt, Mayhew, and "Stonehenge."

I am going to speak chiefly of those dogs which are absolutely necessary for the sportsman. By sportsmen I mean those who are not entirely devoted to battue shooting, but who range the moors, fields, and woods accompanied by their setters, pointers, and spaniels, and who take much delight in seeing these animals exert themselves to show their master good sport. Of all our domesticated animals, none can certainly be compared to the canine race for the variety of excellent qualities they are well known to possess. How rarely can we find so disinterested a friend as the dog, and how many examples we have in which this animal has displayed the most daring courage in the defence of his master, and an equally persevering watchfulness of his property by day and night! this endearing animal is so exempt from malice or resentment, that when he is fondly attached to his master he even licks the hand that has just chastised him; and it is a well-known fact, thoroughly authenticated, that from their strong attachment to their masters, they have been known to pine away and die when death has separated them for ever from their beloved object. Of their extraordinary sagacity and instinct we have numerous and wonderful examples, some of which I shall relate hereafter.

In the choice of sporting dogs, some sportsmen prefer setters, and others pointers, for grouse, blackcock, and partridge shooting. I always preferred the well-bred smooth pointer to the former, but the best dog I ever possessed was a first cross between a pointer and setter, and so highly did I prize her, that I verily believe no sum of money would have tempted me to part with her.

She had an exquisite nose, ranged with rapidity over the field, and never tired on the hottest days of August and September, and really, when she entered a field, seemed to know by instinct where to find the game. Sir C. K., Bart., whom I have before mentioned, has seen Jessie's performance in Norfolk and Northamptonshire; he is a thorough sportsman of the old school, and still declares that in field qualities she surpassed every dog he had ever shot to. I have a very good likeness of her painted by a skilful animal artist who resided at East Dereham, Norfolk.

Setters* are generally preferred for grouse shooting, as they are supposed to go through more work, and range the moors better than pointers, and possessing the important advantage of not requiring so much water as the pointer. During the many years that I pursued field sports, I had various breeds of pointers, amongst them the Russian breed, which are distinguished by having extremely rough hair. I had also one of that smooth species, who are pupped with tails not more than two or three inches in length. I also used the old double-nosed Spanish pointer, which are slow but sure in finding game. I may boast of having had some excellent dogs

* "When autumn smiles, all beauteous in decay,
And paints each chequered grove with various hues,
My setter ranges o'er the new shorn field.
His nose erect, from ridge to ridge
Panting he bounds, his quartered ground divides
In equal intervals, nor careless leaves
One inch untried. At length the tainted gales
His nostrils wide inhale; quick joy elates
His beating heart, which, awed by discipline
Severe, he dares not run, but cautious creeps,
Low cowering, step by step, at last attains
His proper distance; there he stops at once,
And points with his instructive nose upon."—*The Chase*, 1742.

of these various breeds. One of the short-tailed breed I sold to a friend for fifty pounds. His name was Pluto; he was liver-coloured and particularly well-made, had a fine nose, and was as steady as time. When we drove a covey into a clover, potatoe, or turnip field, the other dogs were taken up, and great havoc was generally made amongst the birds by Pluto's dexterous skill in finding the single birds. Some gentlemen shoot with pointers in cover, but I prefer a brace or two of well-broke spaniels, with a retriever. A friend of mine, an old sportsman, always shot in woods with pointers with bells of different tones on their necks, by which he was able to ascertain which of his dogs stood. He was a firstrate shot, and by this mode bagged a great deal of game. Although I generally shot in cover with spaniels, yet when the pheasants were to be found in turnip fields, hedge-rows, and very low cover, I took with me a brace of pointers.

Of spaniels there are many species, some of which derive their names even from kings, and other noble sportsmen. Those known as King Charles's are particularly handsome dogs; their colour black, ears very long, tan-mark over each eye, and the roof of the mouth a dark colour. In strength they are scarcely equal to a strong cover. The Blenheim spaniel is a small red and white dog, with an intelligent countenance, and large dark eyes. I believe I have already remarked that the great-grandfather of the present Duke of Marlborough shot at Blenheim with these spaniels, and had sometimes as many as five or six brace of these dogs, all thoroughly trained. These handsome little dogs have particularly fine noses as regards scent, and are well calculated for beating plantations where the cover at the bottom is not strong.

This breed of spaniels is now become rare, and where the covers answer the above description, when able to procure the breed, gentlemen frequently make use of them. A spaniel known as the Clumber breed—so named from the Duke of Newcastle's seat, his Grace always shooting with them in his woods—are much sought after by sportsmen. This spaniel is red and white, is larger than the usual spaniel, strong made, an intelligent countenance, dark eyes, and the ears not very long. These dogs have excellent noses, and display great spirit in beating strong covers, and after having been shot to, two or three seasons, become very valuable for pheasant and cock shooting. They are naturally ill-tempered, and rarely form any attachment but to their master or gamekeeper. I had one of this breed, which I gave to a relative: I brought him up from a puppy, he was much attached to me, and was a twelvemonth old when I parted with him. He recollected me for a year afterwards, and was still very caressing, but the second year he had quite forgotten me, and growled when I went to pat him. My friend told me he was the best dog among his spaniels. He had the shooting over a thousand acres of woodland, the greater part of which was particularly strong, from black thorn, high sedges, and long grass. In Sussex, where they have numerous and extensive strong covers, they have a very good breed of dark brown spaniels, compact and well made, their legs rather short and strong. They are distinguished by the name of the Sussex spaniel, and are especially adapted to shooting in the thick covers of this county.

Independently of the above breeds of spaniels, there is a great variety of this species, which, when properly broke, possess all the qualities essential for cover shooting. Dash was a black spaniel I shot to for several

seasons. I never knew a better dog; he would face any cover, had a good nose, and always beat close to me. He was also particularly tender-mouthed, had great bodily strength, fine large dark eyes, and ears rather long, and well feathered about the legs. He came from Scotland, but I never heard that he was of any particular breed. In Ireland the setter is called the English spaniel, having been originally brought from England. I had one of these dogs, which I purchased at Waterford; it was called a blood red setter, and certainly was beautiful in appearance, but being then on the point of embarking for England I had not time to witness his performance in the field, which I afterwards found was very mediocre; but I shall hereafter mention his extraordinary instinct in finding his way over the Welsh mountains back to Milford Haven, where I landed.

The spaniel is a dog of great antiquity, the breed of which was always carefully attended to. It can boast of one excellent quality, that of being extremely faithful to its master, and in temper playful and good tempered. Crowned heads have condescended to patronise these dogs, particularly Charles the Second, who rarely walked out without two or three beautiful animals attending him*; and Blaine states that the chief order of Denmark, now denominated that of the elephant, was instituted in memory of a spaniel named Wildbeat, who had shown attachment to the monarch when deserted by his subjects. The motto to this order was, and still remains, "Wildbeat was faithful." A circum-

* The breed of spaniels belonging to the late Duke of Norfolk was highly prized by him, and there was much difficulty in obtaining one from the duke. He gave one to the Duchess of York, on condition that her royal highness would make a solemn promise not to breed from the dog in a direct line.

stance related in an early part of the English history, and also connected with Denmark, may be here introduced, as it proves that one of the landings of the Danes in England was occasioned by the sagacity and affection of a spaniel. "Ladebrock, of the blood royal of Denmark, and father of Humbar and Hubba, being in a boat with his hawks and his dog, was by a sudden storm driven on the coast of Norfolk, where, being discovered and suspected of being a spy, was brought to Edmond, king of the East Angles. Making himself known, he was treated with great hospitality by the monarch, and particularly so on account of his dexterous skill in hawking and hunting. The king's falconer was jealous of this attention; and lest it should lessen his merit in his master's opinion and deprive him of his place, had the treachery to waylay Ladebrock, and murdered him, and concealed the body amongst some bushes. He was presently missed at court, and the king showed great impatience to know what was become of him, when the dog, who had stood in the wood by the corpse of his master till famine forced him thence, came and fawned on the king and enticed him to follow him. The body was found, and by a chain of evidence the murderer was discovered. As a just punishment, he was placed alone in Ladebrock's boat, and committed to the sea, which bore him to the very shore the prince had quitted; the boat was recognised, and the assassin, to avoid the torture, falsely confessed that Ladebrock had been put to death by the order of Edmond, which so exasperated the Danes that to revenge his murder they invaded England."

Frederick the Great, king of Prussia, was extremely partial to this breed of dogs, and three or four spaniels were his constant companions when he was not engaged

in military manœuvres. These animals had free access to his rooms at all times, and so indulgent was he to them, that they were permitted to lie on sofas and chairs covered with fine silk damask. In the garden of Sans Souci may still be seen monuments erected to the memory of these favourite little dogs. The late Duchess of York was very partial to the canine race; her Royal Highness might be constantly seen walking in the gardens of Oatlands with her dogs. Amongst them might be seen the Newfoundland dog, the Italian greyhound, pugs, terriers, and spaniels. Her attachment to these faithful animals continued till her death. There are remarkable instances of the strong attachment of a spaniel to the gamekeeper of the Rev. Mr. Corsellis, related in "Daniel's Rural Sports." "The gamekeeper of this gentleman had reared a spaniel, which was his constant attendant both by day and night; wherever old Daniel the keeper appeared, Dash was close beside him, and was of infinite use in his nocturnal excursions. The game at that time he never regarded, although in the daytime no spaniel would find it better, or in greater quantity; but at night, if a strange foot had entered any of the covers, Dash, by a significant whine informed his master the enemy was abroad; and many poachers have been detected and caught by this singular intelligence. After many years' friendly connection old Daniel was seized with a disease which terminated in consumption, and his death. Whilst the slow but fatal progress of this disorder allowed him to crawl about, Dash, as usual, followed his footsteps; and when nature was still further exhausted, and he took to his bed, at the foot of it invariably attended the faithful animal; and when he died this dog would not quit him, but lay

upon the bed by his side. It was with difficulty he was tempted to eat any food; and although after the burial he was taken to the hall, and caressed with all the tenderness which so fond an attachment naturally called forth, he took every opportunity to steal back to the room in the cottage where his old master breathed his last. Here he would remain for hours; from thence he daily visited his grave, and at the end of fourteen days, notwithstanding every kindness and attention shown him, he died, literally broken-hearted."

The old Marquis of Granby had a celebrated breed of water spaniels. The water-spaniel is a powerful dog, with rather coarse hair; he should be of a good height, more especially if he is to be made use of in rivers, lakes, or morasses, which may have near their banks a strong cover of reeds and rushes, where he would be required to swim, or beat in order to spring the wild fowl, more particularly widgeon and teal, which sometimes lie very close in these sedgy covers. The water spaniels should be therefore stout, courageous, and semi-aquatic. Markham, speaking of this dog, points out most accurately the mode of training them to wild-fowl shooting. "The water dogge is a creature of such general use, and so frequently seen in England, that it is needlesse to make any large description of him; the rather, since not any amongst us is so simple that he cannot say when he seeth him, this is a water-dogge, or dogge bred for the water. Yet, because in this, as in other creatures, there are other characters and formes which pretend more excellencie, and figure a greater height than others doe, I will here describe as neare as I can the best proportion of a perfect water-dogge. First, for the colour of the best water-dogge, all be it some will ascribe more excellence

to one colour than another, as the blacke to be the best and hardiest; the lyver-hued swiftest in swimming, and the pyed or spotted dogge quicker in scent. Yet in truth, it is nothing so, for all colours are alike, and so a dogge of any of the former colours may be excellent dogges, and of any may be notable curres, according to their first ordering and trayning for instruction wherewith they are seasoned, and if they be well handled at first, they will ever smell of that discretion; and if they be ill-handled, they will ever stinke of that folly; for nature is a true mistresse, and bestows her gifts freely, and it is only nature which abuseth them. Now for the cutting and shearing from the navill downwards or backwards. It is two wayes well to bee allowed of, that it is for summer hunting or for wager; because these water-dogges naturally are ever most laden with haire on the hinder partes, nature as it were labouring to defend that parte most, which is continually to bee employed in the most extremity, and because the hinder parts are ever deeper in the water than the fore part, therefore nature has given them the greatest armour of haire to defend themselves from wette and coldnesse; yet this defence in the summer time, by the violence of the heate of the sonne, and the greatnesse of the dog's labour, and is very noysome and troublesome, and not only maketh him soon to faint, and give over his sporte, but also maketh him, by his overheating, more subject to mangie; and so likewise in a matter of wager, it is a very heavy burthen to the dogge and makes him swim less nimbly and slower; but, for the cutting or shaving off the haire of a dogge all quite over, that I utterly dislike; for it not only takes from him the general benefits which nature

hath lent him, but also brings such a tenderresse and chillnesse over all his body, that the water will in the ende grow yerksome unto him." Markham's system of training the water-spaniel is so particularly recommendable that I shall transcribe it.* "Now for the trayning, or bringing up of your water dogge; it is to bee understood that you cannot begin too early with him; that is to say, even when you first wheane him, and teach him to lappe, for even then you shall teach him to couche and lie close, not daring to stirre or move from that posture which you place him in, without your special licence, cherrishing it ever when it doth your will, and correcting it ever when it doth the contrary; and always observing this maxim in the first teaching him, that you never let your dogge eat or taste any meate but when she doeth something to deserve it. That custom may make knowe food is a thing which cometh not by chance, but for reward or merit when he doth your command; and this will not onely make him willing to learn, but apt to remember and retayne what he learneth, and diligently to perform your pleasure with-

* Whilst two gentlemen were passing over that magnificent structure the railway viaduct which spans the river Boyne, followed by a water-spaniel eighteen months old, the owner commenced to expatiate on its intrepidity. The other inquired jocosely whether he thought the dog would follow his walking-stick, if thrown from the lattice-work where they stood. The owner replied by a grave shake of the head, when immediately the stick was thrown out, and in a moment the spaniel dashed after it through the bars, and disappeared. The dog fell into the water, 102 feet beneath. The astonished owner looked almost bewildered, thinking, as a matter of course, he would hear no more of his faithful animal; but, strange to say, the dog was shortly afterwards observed upon the beach, carrying the stick in his mouth, and awaiting the arrival of his master. The animal had not suffered the slightest injury from this extraordinary leap.

out stickes or amazement—the characters of your command being so deeply imprinted on his knowledge; and to this end you must have no more teachers, no more feeders, cherrishers, or correctors but one; for multiplicity breeds confusion, and to teach divers wayes is to teach no waye well; also, you must be very constant to the words you teach, chusing those which are the most significant for the purpose, and fittest for the action you have the dogge doe, and by no means alter that word which you first use. When, therefore, you have made your whelpe understand these severall sounds or wordes, and that he will couche and laye down at your feet, how you please, when you please, and as long as you please, and that with a single worde or a looke onely, you shall then proceed and teache him to leade in a line and collar following you at your heeles, in decent and comely order, neither going before or beside, which showes too much haste, nor hanging backe, or straying your line by the means of too much sloathe, but following in decent and orderly manner, without offence to the dogge or his leader; and this kind of leading is to make the whelpe familiar with you, that he may love and acknowledge you and no man else. When this general obedience is taught, which is done by observing his doings, and moving him by sights or sports which may tempt him to go beyond his boundes, and then to correct his offences, and to cherrish and reward his obedience, you shall then teache him to fetch and carry anything you shall throw off your hand." Markham adds much more practical matter in the training of the water spaniel: he displays in these directions much kindness and humanity towards the dog. However, no line can be exactly drawn in this respect; much must depend on the

temper and disposition of the animal; but generally speaking, in the training, gentle and lenient conduct, perseveringly adhered to towards a sporting dog, will in the end, provided he has a good nose, make him fully equal to the performance of all the duties required of him in the field.

I shall now give several examples of the extraordinary attachment shown by this noble animal to his master. This first anecdote I shall relate was told me by a lady when on board her husband's yacht at Stockholm, and she had seen the dog referred to in his box, in one of the churchyards of the Swedish metropolis.

"A captain of an English merchant ship had arrived in the port of Stockholm, and was soon afterwards seized with an illness of which he died. At the time of his death he had on board a fine large black Newfoundland dog, which was fondly attached to him. On the day of the captain's funeral, Neptune was allowed to follow his poor master to the grave, and after the funeral ceremony had been performed the officers and crew made every exertion to entice the dog to follow them to the ship, but all in vain, and their endeavours to catch him proving fruitless, they left him in the churchyard; and as soon as they had disappeared, the affectionate animal returned to his master's grave. During the short time the ship remained in port the dog might be seen at all times lying with his head on the grave; and every day the sailors brought him his food; but he was so vigilant on these occasions that they never could get near him to take him back to the ship, and they were at last obliged to sail without him. The neighbouring Swedish inhabitants, in admiration at the extraordinary attachment displayed by this animal to

The Attached Dog in the Churchyard at Stockholm.

his late master, made arrangements amongst themselves to supply him with his daily food: and as the season advanced, and the weather became extremely cold in this northern climate, a subscription was made to build him a comfortable dog-house, which was placed on one side of the grave of the late captain of the vessel. There was one very singular feature in the character of the affectionate Neptune: whenever a person was brought to the churchyard to be buried, the dog always went to the grave, looking earnestly into it; in his doing that we must conclude that he had a strong impression on his mind that he should once more behold his beloved master."

I have in my possession, at this time, a beautiful white Spitz hound or Pomeranian dog. His head in shape is like that of a fox, with large dark sparkling eyes, which express fully every passion that he feels at the time; his symmetry is perfect, and he carries his bushy tail exactly in the same way as a squirrel. Malbrook, for that is his name, has an unbounded affection for me, and always knows my knock at the door, and expresses his joy by constant barking until I come into the room; and even when I go out of the dining-room for a short time, not taking him with me, he makes a whining melancholy noise: he is my constant companion when at home by day and night, and when he perceives that I am going out walking he is my attendant. His joy knows no bounds, which is expressed in rather a disagreeable way, by unceasing barking and jumping upon me. If Mrs. H. should even point her finger at me, he instantly growls, and it would be a service of danger on these occasions even to touch me, for he would certainly bite her or any other person who took this

liberty. As we frequently go to visit our relations and friends for two or three weeks in the summer and autumn, I am sometimes obliged to leave Malbrook at home, for dogs are not always welcome visitors; although, to speak the truth, I have a very poor opinion of those persons who entertain a prejudice against these faithful, affectionate, courageous, and noble animals. On these occasions poor Malbrook for two or three days will go and lie at my bedroom door, and during this period he will hardly take any food; but when, on my return, the carriage arrives at the door and he hears my knock, his joy and pleasure is unbounded, and for at least ten minutes he jumps and capers about, barking all the time just like a mad dog, and his affectionate caresses displayed towards me are unceasing. It is the peculiar characteristic of the Spitz hound that they strongly attach themselves to one person, and it will be generally found that to this individual their love and affection is unbounded. It is chiefly owing to this peculiar quality that these dogs are such great favourites with the Germans; and formerly you might see one of the dogs sitting on the seat of a light German spring waggon which conveyed merchandise from Switzerland into Germany and into Holland. A daughter of mine purchased Malbrook for me when about six months old, from a gardener near Brussels, and he is now rather more than three years old. I have taught him several fricks, such as jumping over a stick, giving me his paw when asked, and when I tell him in French to kiss me, he springs up and touches my face with his tongue, &c.; and when I pass any person's house where I have been in the habit of frequently visiting, he always begins barking, as much as to say, "I conclude you are going

in here."* The great drawback in having an animal so strongly attached to you, is the annoying feeling that he may be either stolen, or that I should be deprived of his delightful society by some fatal disease. Although I go to London every spring for three weeks or a month, I never take Malbrook, feeling quite sure that the dog-stealers in the metropolis, from my dog's great beauty, would contrive, by some of their many expedients, to deprive me of my favourite.

A remarkable instance of the strong affection of a dog for his mistress is stated by Jesse, in his "Anecdotes of Dogs." "The wife of a member of the town council of Brighton had been an invalid for some time, and at last was confined to her bed. During this period she was constantly attended by a faithful and affectionate dog, who either slept in her room or outside her door. She died, was buried, and the dog followed his beloved mistress to the grave. After the funeral, the husband and her friends returned to the house, and while they were partaking of some refreshments the dog put his paws on his master's arm and expired!" The same author observes: "An English officer had a large dog, which he left with his family in England, while he accompanied an expedition to America, during the war with the Colonies. Throughout his absence the animal appeared very much dejected. When the officer returned home, the dog, who happened to be lying at the door of an apartment into which his master was about to enter,

* When my page comes to let me know that it is time to go to church, Malbrook immediately retires with his tail down under the table, being fully aware that he is not to accompany me. He displays the same intelligence when we are going out to dinner, and goes in a melancholy mood to the housekeeper's room, all his usual joy at dinner time being completely subdued.

immediately recognised him, leaped upon his neck, licked his face, and in a few minutes fell dead at his feet."

The following old but interesting anecdote is taken from Daniel's "Rural Sports." "A few days before the overthrow of Robespierre, a revolutionary tribunal had condemned M. R., an upright magistrate and most estimable man, on a pretence of finding him guilty of conspiracy! His faithful dog, a spaniel, was with him when seized, but was not suffered to enter the prison; he took refuge with a neighbour of his master's, and every day at the same hour returned to the prison, but was still refused admittance; he, however, had uniformly passed some time there, and his unremitting fidelity won upon the porter, and the dog was allowed to enter. The meeting may be better imagined than described: the jailer, however, fearful for himself, carried the dog out of the prison, but he returned next morning, and was regularly admitted on each day after this. When the day of sentence arrived, the dog, notwithstanding the guards, penetrated into the hall, where he lay crouched between the legs of his master. Again, at the hour of execution the faithful dog was there, and when the knife of the guillotine fell he would not leave the lifeless and headless body. The first night, the next day, and the second night his absence alarmed his new patron, who, guessing whither he had gone, sought him and found him stretched upon his master's grave: from this time for three months every morning the mourner returned to his protectors merely to receive his food, and then again retreated to the grave. At last he refused food; his patience seemed exhausted, and with his temporary strength supplied by his long-tried and unexhausted affection, for twenty hours he was observed to employ his weakened limbs in digging up

A Poodle Dog having his Wound dressed by a French Drummer.

the earth that separated him from the being he had served. His powers, however, here gave way; he shrieked in his struggles, and at last ceased to breathe, with his last look turned upon the grave."

A Scotch grazier, named Archer, having lost his way, and being benighted, at last got to a lone cottage; where, on his being admitted, a dog who had left Archer's house four years before recognised him immediately, fawned upon him, and when he retired followed him into the chamber where he was to lie, and there by his gesture induced him narrowly to examine it. This Archer did sufficiently to assure himself that he was in the house of murderers. Rendered desperate by the terrors of his situation, he burst into the room where the banditti were assembled, and wounded his insidious host by a pistol shot. In the confusion which the sudden explosion occasioned he opened the door, and, notwithstanding he was fired at, accompanied by his dog Brutus, exerted all the speed which danger could call forth, until daylight enabled him to perceive a house and the main road at no great distance. Upon his arrival at the house, and telling the master of it his story, he called up some soldiers that were there quartered, and who, with the aid of the dog, retraced the way back to the cottage. Upon examining the building a trap door was found which opened into a place where, amongst the mangled remains of several persons, was the body of the owner, who had received the shot from the grazier's pistol in the neck; and although not dead, had been by the wretches his associates, in their quick retreat, thrown into this secret cemetery. He was, however, cured of his wound, delivered up to justice, tried, and executed.

There are some very interesting anecdotes of the Irish Wolf Dog:—

"War with the wolf he loves to wage,
And never quits if he engage;
But praise him much and you may chance
To put him out of countenance;
And having done a deed so brave,
He looks not sullen, yet looks grave.
No fondling play-fellow is he,
His master's guard he wills to be;
Willing for him his blood be spent,
His look is never insolent.
Few men to do such noble deeds have learn'd,
Nor having done, could look so unconcern'd."

MRS. CATHERINE PHILIPS.

"At the hard-fought battle of Aughrim of Bidconnel, an Irish officer was accompanied by his wolf hound. This gentleman was killed and stripped in the battle, but the dog remained by his body both day and night. He fed upon some of the other bodies with the rest of the dogs, yet he would not allow them or anything else to touch that of his master. When all the others were consumed the other dogs departed, but this one used to go into the adjacent villages for food, and presently to return again to the place where his master's bones were only left. This he continued to do from July, when the battle was fought, until the January following, when a soldier being quartered near, and going that way by chance, the dog, fearing he came to disturb his master's bones, flew upon the soldier, who, being surprised at the suddenness of the attack, unslung his carbine, (he having been thrown on his back,) and killed the noble animal. He expired with the same fidelity to the remains of his unfortunate master, as that master had shown devotion towards the cause of his unhappy country."

In the mountainous parts of Tyrone the inhabitants suffered much from the wolves, and gave from the public fund as much for the head of one of these animals as they would now give for the capture of a notorious robber on the highway. "There lived in those days an adventurer who, alone and unassisted, made it his occupation to destroy these ravagers. The time for attacking them was in the night, and midnight was fixed upon for so doing, as that was their wonted time for leaving their lairs in search of food, when the country was at rest and all was still; then issuing forth, they fell on their defenceless prey, and the carnage commenced. There was a species of dog for the purpose of hunting them, called the "wolf dog:" the animal resembled a rough, stout, half-bred greyhound, but was much stronger. In the county of Tyrone there was then a large space of ground enclosed by a high stone wall, having a gap at the two opposite extremities, and in this was secured the flock of the surrounding farmers; but secure as this fold was deemed, it was often entered by the wolves and its inmates slaughtered. The neighbouring proprietors, having heard of the noted wolf-hunter above mentioned, by name Rory Garragh, sent for him, and offered the usual sum with some addition, if he would undertake to destroy the two remaining wolves that had committed such devastation. Garragh undertaking the task, took with him two wolf dogs, and a little boy twelve years of age, the only person who would accompany him, and repaired at the approach of midnight to the fold in question. "Now," said Garragh to the boy, "as the two wolves usually enter the opposite extremities of the sheepfold at the same time, I must leave you and one of the dogs to guard this one while I go to the other.

He steals with the caution of a cat, nor will you hear him, but the dog will, and give him the first fall. If, therefore, you are not active when he is down to rivet his neck to the ground with this spear, he will rise up and kill both you and the dog; so good night." "I'll do what I can," said the little boy, as he took the spear from the wolf-hunter's hand. The boy immediately threw open the gate of the fold, and took his seat in the inner part close to the entrance, his faithful companion crouching at his side, and seemed perfectly aware of the dangerous business he was engaged in. The night was very dark and cold, and the poor little boy being benumbed with the chill air, was beginning to fall into a kind of sleep; when at that instant the dog with a roar leaped across, and laid his mortal enemy upon the earth. The boy was roused into double activity by the voice of his companion, and drove the spear through the wolf's neck as he had been directed; at which time Garragh appeared, bearing the head of the other. This anecdote is taken from a biography of a Tyrone family, published in Belfast, 1829.

"His truth and beauty speaks no vulgar praise.
* * * * * *
"Oh! had you seen him, vigorous, bold, and young,
Swift as a stag, and as a lion strong;
Him no fell savage in the plain withstood,
None 'scaped him, bosomed in the gloomy wood;
His eye how piercing!" — POPE.

A certain degree of romance will always be attached to the history of the Irish wolf dog; but so contradictory are the reports handed to us respecting it, that, with every disposition to do justice to the character of this noble animal, the task is one of no small difficulty. This

dog seems to have flourished and to have become nearly extinct with the ancient kings of Ireland, and with the harp and shamrock, is regarded as one of the national emblems of that country. "When princely hospitality was to be found in those palaces, castles, and baronial halls of fair Erin, it is hardly possible to imagine anything more aristocratic and imposing than the aspect of these dogs while attending the banquets of their masters. So great indeed was their height, that it has been affirmed that when their chieftain was seated at table, these dogs could rest their heads on their masters' shoulders. However this may have been, it is certain that the bold, majestic, and commanding appearance of the animal, joined to the mild and softened look with which he regarded those to whom he was attached, and whom he was always ready to defend, must have rendered him worthy of the enthusiasm with which the remembrance of him is still cherished by the warm-hearted people of Ireland. The following anecdote, which has been communicated to me by an amiable Irish nobleman, will at all events serve to show the peculiar instinct which the Irish wolf dog was supposed to possess. A gentleman of ancient family, whose name it is useless to mention, from his having been engaged in the troubles which agitated Ireland about fifty or sixty years since, went into a coffee room in Dublin during that period, accompanied by a noble wolf hound, supposed to be one of the last of the breed. There was only one other gentleman in the coffee room, who on seeing him went up to him and began to notice him. His owner, in considerable alarm, begged him to desist, as the dog was fierce and would allow no stranger to touch him. The gentleman resumed his seat, when the dog came up to

him, showed the greatest pleasure at being noticed, and allowed himself to be fondled. His owner could not disguise his astonishment. "You are the first person," said he, "whom that dog would ever allow to touch him without showing resentment. May I beg of you the favour to tell me your name?" mentioning his own name at the same time. The stranger announced it; he was the last of his race, one of the most noble in Ireland, and descended from one of its kings. "I do not wonder," said the owner of the dog, "at the homage this animal has paid to you. He recognises in you the descendant of one of our most ancient race of gentlemen to whom this breed of dogs almost exclusively belonged, and the peculiar instinct he possesses has now been shown in a manner which cannot be mistaken by me, who am so well acquainted with the ferocity this dog has hitherto shown to strangers." Few persons, Sir Walter Scott excepted, would perhaps be inclined to give credit to this anecdote. So convinced was he of the extraordinary instinct exhibited by dogs generally, that he has been heard to declare that he would believe anything of a dog."

The strength of these dogs must be very great. A nobleman informed Mr. Jesse that when he was a boy and staying with the Knight of Kerry, two Irish wolf-dogs made their escape from the place in which they were confined, and pulled down and killed a horse which was in an adjoining paddock. Roderick, King of Connaught, was obliged to furnish hawks and greyhounds of this breed to Henry II. Sir Thomas Kerr obtained great favour with the Great Mogul, in 1615, for a brace of greyhounds, (supposed to be the wolf-dog) presented by him. Sir William Betham, speaking of

the Irish greyhound, says: "From the mention of the Irish wolf-dogs in the old Irish poems and stories, and also from what I have heard from a very old man, long since dead, of his having seen them at 'The Neale,' in the county of Mayo, the seat of Sir John Browne, ancestor to Lord Kilmaine, I have no doubt they were of gigantic size. My departed friend described them as being very gentle, and says that Sir John Browne allowed them to come into his dining-room, where they put their heads over the shoulders of those who sat at the table. They were not smooth-skinned like our greyhounds, but rough and curly-haired. The Irish poets call the wolf-dogs 'Lu,' and the common greyhound 'Geizer,' a marked distinction, the word *Lu* signifying a champion. Goldsmith asserts that he had seen a dozen of the dogs, and informs us that 'the largest was about four feet high and as tall as a calf of a year old.' They were generally of a white or cinnamon colour, and more robust than the greyhound: their aspect mild, and their disposition gentle and peaceable." It is said that their strength is so great that in combat the mastiff or bull-dog is far from equal to them. They commonly seize their antagonists by the back, and shake them to death. These dogs were never serviceable for hunting either the stag, the fox, or the hare.

Their chief utility was in hunting wolves, and to this breed may be attributed the final extirpation of these ferocious animals in England and Wales in the woody districts. The Irish wolf-dogs were formerly placed as the supporters of the arms of the ancient monarchs of Ireland. They were collared with the motto,

"Gentle when stroked,
Fierce when provoked."

Hollinshed, in his description of Ireland and the Irish written in 1586, has the following notice: "They are not without wolves, and greyhounds to hunt them, bigger of bone and limb than a colt." Of the courage of the ancient wolf-dog, or as some call them deer-hound, there can be little doubt, from the nature of the animal for which he was used. If any proof were wanting, an incident mentioned by Evelyn in his "Diary" of 1670, when present at a bull-fight in the bear gardens, is conclusive. He says: "The bulls (meaning the bull-dogs) did exceedingly well; but the Irish wolf-dog exceeded, which was a tall greyhound, a stately creature indeed, who beat a cruel mastiff." I am indebted to that clever and intelligent authoress, Mrs. S. Carter Hall, for her recollections of an Irish wolf-dog and his master, which I cannot do better than relate in her own words:—

"When I was a child, I had a very close friendship with a genuine old wolf-dog, Bruno by name; he was the property of an old friend of my grandmother's who claimed descent from the Irish kings. His name was O'Toole; his manners were the most courtly you can imagine, as they might well be, for he had spent much time and fortune at the French court when Marie-Antoinette was in her prime and beauty. His visits were by jubilees, — there was the kind, dignified old gentleman who told me tales, — there was his tall gaunt dog, grey with age, and yet with me full of play; and there were two rough terriers which Bruno kept in admirable order. He managed the little one by simply placing his paw upon it when it was too frisky; but Vixen, the large one, like many ladies, had a will of her own, and entertained some idea of being mistress. Bruno

would bear a great deal from her, giving however how and then a low deep growl; but when provoked too much, he would quietly lift the dog off the ground by the strength of his jaws, (his teeth were gone) stayed with her in his mouth at the door until it was opened, and then deposit her, half strangled as she was, in a nettle bed some distance from the house. The dog's discrimination was curious. If Vixen was thrown upon him, or if we forced her to insult him, he never punished her; but if she of her own accord teased him more than his patience could bear, the punishment was certain to follow. O'Toole and his dogs always occupied the same room, the terriers being on the bed with their master. No entreaty, however, induced Bruno to sleep on anything softer than stone. He would remove the hearthrug and lie on the marble. His master used to instance the dog's disdain of luxury as a mark of his noble nature. I should not omit to tell you that O'Toole was proud, and never would submit to be called 'Mr.' Meeting one day Lord Arne, in Dame Street, Dublin, when the old man was followed by his three dogs, of which Bruno was the last, the young nobleman, who had also his followers in the shape of 'Parliament-men,' said to the descendant of Irish kings, nodding to him familiarly at the same time, 'How do you do, Mr. O'Toole?' The old man paused, drew himself up, lifted his hat, made his courtly bow, and answered, 'O'Toole salutes Arne.' I can recall to mind nothing more picturesque than that majestic old gentleman and his dogs, both remnants of a bygone age. Bruno was rough, but not long coated; very grave, observant, enduring every one; very fond of children, playing with them gently, but only crouching and fawning on his

master; and that, O'Toole would say, is a proof of my royal blood."

It appears almost certain that the following interesting anecdote, which is related in Mr. Carr's "Stranger in Ireland," must have reference to the Irish wolf-dog. Mr. Carr says, "whilst on his journey to Ireland, he wandered to a little church which owed its elevation to the following circumstance. Llewelyn the Great, who resided near the base of Snowdon, had a beautiful dog named Gelert, which had been presented to him by King John in 1205. One day in consequence of the faithful animal, which at night always sentineled his master's bed, not making his appearance in the chase, Llewelyn returned home very angry, and met the dog covered with blood at the door of the chamber of his child. Upon entering, he found the bed overturned, and the coverlet stained with gore. He called to his boy, but received no answer, so he rashly concluded that he had been killed by Gelert, and in his anguish thrust his sword through the poor animal's body. The Hon. Robert Spencer has beautifully told the remainder of the story.

His suppliant looks as prone he fell,
No pity could impart,
But still his Gelert's dying yell
Pressed heavy on his heart.

* * * * * *

Arous'd by Gelert's dying yell,
Some slumb'rer waken'd nigh,
What words the parent's joy could tell
To hear his infant's cry!

Nor scathe had he, nor harm, nor dread,
But the same couch beneath
Lay a gaunt wolf, all torn and dead,
Tremendous still in death.

* * * * * *

Ah! what was now Llewelyn's pain?
For now the truth was clear,
His gallant hound the wolf had slain
To save Llewelyn's heir.

In order to mitigate his offence Llewelyn built this chapel, and raised a tomb to poor Gelert, and the spot to this day is called Beth-Gelert, or the grave of Gelert.

The last wolf seen in Scotland was at the latter end of the seventeenth century, about the reign of Charles II. One of these ferocious animals had inflicted great ravages among the flocks in Argyleshire, and in consequence of the great complaints made by the farmers, two gentlemen, brothers, resolved to make every exertion to find the haunt of the wolf. They at length discovered in an almost inaccessible rocky place this she wolf's retreat. On entering this cave where she had made her habitation they found her cubs, which they immediately dispatched. On their perceiving that the wolf was absent, the elder brother took his station at the mouth of the cave, armed with a long spear to kill her as she entered, and his brother coming instantly to his assistance with his sword, the wolf was very soon destroyed, to the great joy of the surrounding neighbourhood.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THE BLOOD-HOUND.—THE DEER-HOUND.—A CHASE.

" His snuffling nose, his active tail,
Attest his joy; then with deep opening mouth,
That makes the welkin tremble, he proclaims
Th' audacious felon: foot by foot he marks
His winding way, while all the listening crowd
Applaud his reasonings. O'er the watery ford,
By sandy heaths, and stony barren hills,
O'er beaten paths, with mire and beasts distain'd,
Unerring he pursues: till at the cot
Arriv'd, and seizing by his guilty throat
The caitiff vile, redeems the captive prey:
So exquisitely delicate his sense!" — SOMERVILLE.

In former times these noble dogs were also called "slough dogs," in consequence of their being able to follow the scent over sloughs, mosses, and bogs in pursuit of offenders called moss-troopers. They were employed for this purpose so late as the reign of James I. It is one of the largest species of this dog, some having measured even to twenty-eight inches to the top of the shoulder. They are beautifully formed, and have a very intelligent countenance. During the latter part of the last century the blood-hound was employed in the island of Jamaica in hunting down the Maroon rebels in the mountainous district of that

island. A hundred of these dogs were procured from the island of Cuba, which were accompanied by a detachment of Spanish soldiers*, (General Walpole then commanded the forces in the island). The fierce enemies of the Maroons soon obliged them to surrender; and the whole of them were sent from Jamaica to Canada.

In 1803 the Thrapston Association for the prosecution of felons in Northamptonshire procured and trained a bloodhound for the detection of sheepstealers. In order to prove the utility of the dog, a man was despatched from the spot where a great concourse of people were assembled, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, and an hour afterwards the hound on the scent. After a chase of about an hour and a half the hound found him secreted in a tree many miles from the place of starting. "Mr. John Lawrence says that a servant discharged by a county gentleman broke into his stables by night, and cut off the ears and tail of a favourite hunter. As soon as it was discovered, a bloodhound was brought into the stable, who at once detected the scent of the miscreant, and traced it more than twenty miles. He then stopped at the door of a garret, found the object that he sought for in bed, and would have torn him in pieces had not the huntsman, who followed on a fleet horse, rushed up after him." Colonel Hamilton Smith says that he was favoured with the following interesting notice of this dog from Sir Walter Scott, and which agrees exactly with some I have seen bred by Lord Bagot at Blithfield in Staffordshire, and some belonging to his present majesty. "The only slough hound I ever saw" was

* I knew the late General Walpole, and we had much conversation about this rebellion of the Maroons, on an occasion of my dining with his father, the Earl of Orford, at his seat in Norfolk.

one that was kept at Keeldar Castle; he was like the Spanish pointer, but much stronger, and untameably fierce: colour, black and tawny, long pendulous ears, had a deep back, broad nostrils, and was strongly made, something like the old English mastiff, now so rare."

> "An eye of sloe, with ear so low,
> With horse's breast, with depth of chest,
> With breadth of loin, and curve in groin,
> And nape set far behind the head,
> Such were the dogs that Fingal bred."

It is generally supposed that few of the Irish and Highland wolf dog are now to be found in Scotland; but those which still exist show a surprising combination of speed, strength, and size, endurance, courage, sagacity, docility, and, it may be added, dignity.

The purest specimens of the deer-hound now to be met with are supposed to be those belonging to Captain M'Neill, of Colonsay; two of them being called Buskar and Bruin. And here let me give an extract from an interesting and graphic account published by Mr. Scrope of the performance of these dogs in the chase of a stag. "Let us fancy a party assembled over night in a Highland glen, consisting of sportsmen, deer-stalkers, a piper, and two deer-hounds, cooking their supper, and concluding with the never-failing accompaniment of whisky toddy. Let us fancy them reposing on a couch of dried fern leaves, and being awoke in the morning by the air of 'Hey Johnny Cope.' While their breakfast is preparing they wash and refresh themselves at a pure mountain stream, and are soon ready to issue forth with Buskar and Bruin. The party proceed up a rocky glen,

where the stalker sees a stag about a mile off. He immediately prostrates himself on the ground, and in a second the rest follow his example. We will not follow all the different manœuvres of the deer-stalker and his followers, but bring them at once near the unconscious stag. After performing a very considerable circuit, moving sometimes forward and sometimes backward, the party arrive at length at the back of a hillock on the opposite side of which the stalker said in a whisper the stag was lying, and that he was not distant a hundred yards. The whole party immediately moved forward in silence and breathless expectation, with the dogs in front, straining in the slips. On reaching the top of the hillock a full view of the noble stag presented itself, who, having heard the footsteps, sprang on his legs, and was staring at his enemies at the distance of about sixty yards.

"The dogs were slipped; a general halloa burst from us all, and the stag wheeling round set off at full speed with Buskar and Bruin straining after him. The brown figure of the deer, with his noble antlers laid back, contrasted with the light colour of the dogs, stretching along the dark heath, presented one of the most exciting scenes that it is possible to imagine. The deer's first attempt was to gain some rising ground to the left of the spot where we stood, and rather behind us, but being closely pursued by the dogs, he soon found that his only safety was in speed; and (as a deer does not run well up-hill, nor, like a roe, straight down hill), on the dogs approaching him he turned and almost retraced his footsteps, taking, however, a steeper line of descent than the one by which he ascended. Here the chase became more interesting; the dogs pressed him

hard, and the deer getting confused, found himself suddenly on the brink of a small precipice, of about fourteen feet in height, from the bottom of which there sloped a rugged mass of stones. He paused for a moment, as if afraid to take the leap, but the dogs were so close that he had no alternative. At this time the party were not more than one hundred and fifty yards distant, and most anxiously excited, awaiting the result, fearing from the ruggedness of the ground below that the deer would not survive the leap. They were, however, soon relieved from their anxiety, for though he took the leap he did so more cunningly than gallantly, dropping himself in the most singular manner, so that his hind legs first reached the broken rocks below; nor were the dogs long in following him. Buskar sprang first, and, extraordinary to relate, did not lose his legs. Bruin followed, and on reaching the ground performed a complete somersault. He soon, however, recovered his legs, and the chase was continued in an oblique direction down the side of a most rugged and rocky brae; the deer, apparently more fresh and nimble than ever, jumped through the rocks like a goat, and the dogs well up, though occasionally receiving the most fearful falls. From the high position in which we were placed, the chase was visible for nearly half a mile. When some rising ground intercepted our view we made with all speed for a higher point, and on reaching it we perceived that the dogs, having got upon smooth ground, had gained on the deer, who was still going at speed, and were close up with him. Bruin was then leading, and in a few seconds was at his heels, and immediately seized his hock with such violence of grasp as seemed in a great measure to paralyze the limb.

The deer's speed was immediately checked; Buskar was not far behind, for soon afterwards, passing Bruin, he seized the deer by the neck. Notwithstanding the weight of the two dogs, which were hanging on him, having the assistance of the slope of the ground, he continued dragging them at a most extraordinary rate (in defiance of their united exertions to detain him), and succeeding more than once in kicking Bruin off. But he became at length exhausted, the dogs succeeded in pulling him down, and, though he made several attempts to rise, he never completely regained his legs."

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE NEWFOUNDLAND DOG. — ANECDOTES. — LINES ON TIPPOO, — —"DOT" AND "SAILOR." — THE SHEPHERD'S DOG.—"HECTOR." ANECDOTES.

"Nor will it less delight the attentive sage
T' observe that instinct which unerring guides
The brutal race, which mimics reason's lore,
And often transcends.
* * * * * *
The dog whom nothing can mislead,
Must be a dog of parts, indeed,
Is often wiser than his master."

SOMERVILLE.

THE Newfoundland dog is in every respect a noble animal, strongly attached to his master, and ready in case of danger to display all his courage and strength in his defence; he has a generous, affable disposition, which is usually displayed in his benign, open, and friendly countenance. The Newfoundland dog is particularly useful in wild-fowl shooting; and being so partial to the water and tender-mouthed, the sportsman may almost always calculate on his bringing to him a wounded bird that may have fallen into the water. He requires little training, from his docile disposition, and even when very young will take great delight in bringing to his master a stick or glove which he has thrown into the water. It is well known that numerous persons have been saved from a

watery grave by the courage, perseverance, and indefatigable exertions of the Newfoundland dog; and there are several examples of ropes having been conveyed by these dogs from a sinking ship to the shore, by which means the whole crews have been saved from destruction.

What can display more the affection of this dog to his master than the affecting story which I related of the dog living and dying (for I have since heard that the dog is dead) by his master's grave in the churchyard at Stockholm? "In the immediate neighbourhood of Windsor a servant was saved from drowning by a Newfoundland dog, who seized him by the collar of his coat when he was almost exhausted, and brought him to the bank, where some of the family were assembled watching anxiously the exertions of the dog." "Those who were much at Windsor not many years since must have seen a fine Newfoundland dog, called Baby, reposing occasionally in front of the White Hart Hotel. Baby was a general favourite, and he deserved to be so; for he was mild in his disposition, brave as a lion, and very sensible. When he was thirsty and could not procure water at a pump in the yard, he was frequently seen to go to the stable, fetch an empty bucket, and stand with it in his mouth at the pump till some one came for water; he then, by wagging his tail and expressive looks, made his wants known, and had his bucket filled. Exposed as Baby was to the attacks of all sorts of curs as he slumbered in the sun in front of the hotel, he seemed to think a pat with his powerful paw quite sufficient punishment for them; but he never tamely submitted to insult from a dog approaching his own size, and his courage was only equalled by his gentleness." The follow-

ing anecdote, which is well authenticated, shows the sagacity and kindness of disposition in these dogs. In the city of Worcester, one of the principal streets leads by a gentle declivity to the river Severn. One day a child, in crossing the street, fell down in the middle of it, and a horse and cart which were descending the hill would have passed over it had not a Newfoundland dog rushed to the rescue of the child, caught it up in his mouth, and conveyed it in safety to the foot pavement. A gentleman in the vicinity of London had a Newfoundland dog and a small Scotch terrier, the former being particularly fond of the latter. One of his neighbours had a large pointer, who had taken a great dislike to the terrier, and on one occasion when he went near the house, the pointer fell on him, and treated him very roughly before the small dog was able to make his escape, when he went immediately home, and made his friend the Newfoundland dog acquainted with the malice and ill treatment he had experienced from the pointer: they both instantly returned to the neighbour's house, and the moment the Newfoundland dog espied the enemy of his little companion he attacked him furiously, and would in all probability have killed him if a servant had not separated them. This I think certainly proves that dogs have a language of their own, which they perfectly understand.

My kind friend Mr. T—— took a Newfoundland dog and a small spaniel into a boat with him on the river Thames, and when he got into the middle of the river he turned them into the water. They swam different ways, but the spaniel got into the current, and after struggling for some time was in danger of being drowned. As soon as the Newfoundland dog perceived the pre-

dicament of his companion, he swam to his assistance, and brought him safe to the shore. A person while rowing a boat pushed his Newfoundland dog into the stream. The animal followed the boat for some time, till, probably finding himself fatigued, he endeavoured to get into it by placing his foot on the side. His owner repeatedly pushed the dog away, and in one of his efforts to do so he overbalanced himself and fell into the river, and would probably have been drowned had not the noble and generous animal immediately seized and held him above water till assistance arrived from the shore. A vessel went down in a gale of wind near Liverpool, and every one on board perished. A Newfoundland dog was seen swimming about the place where the vessel was lost, for some time; and at last came to the shore very much exhausted. For three days he swam off to the same spot, and was evidently trying to find his lost master, so strong was his affection.

The late Rev. James Simpson, of the Potterrow Congregation, Edinburgh, had a large dog of a Newfoundland breed. At that time he lived at Libberton, a distance of two miles from Edinburgh, in a house to which a garden was attached. One sacrament Sunday the servant thought it a good opportunity to entertain her friends, as her master and mistress were not likely to return home till after the evening service, about nine o'clock. During the day the dog accompanied them through the garden, and indeed wherever they went, in the most attentive manner, and seemed well pleased. In the evening, when the time arrived that the party meant to separate, they proceeded to the door; but the dog, the instant they went to the door, interposed and placed himself before it, and would not allow one of

them to touch the handle. On their persisting and attempting to use force he became furious, and in a menacing manner drove them back into the kitchen, where he kept them until the arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Simpson, who were surprised to find the party at so late an hour, and more to see the dog standing sentinel over them. Being thus detected, the servant acknowledged the whole circumstance, when her friends were allowed to depart, after being admonished by the worthy divine in regard to the proper use of the Sabbath. They could not but consider the dog as an instrument in the hands of Providence to point out the impropriety of spending this holy day in feasting rather than in the duties of religion. After the above circumstance it became necessary for Mr. Simpson, on account of his children's education, to leave his country residence, when he took a house in Edinburgh in a common stair. Speaking of this one day to a friend who had visited him, he concluded that he would be obliged to part with his dog, as he was too large an animal to be kept in a house. The animal was present and heard him say so, and must have understood what he meant, as he disappeared that evening, and was never afterwards heard of. These circumstances have been related by an elder of Mr. Simpson's congregation, who had them from himself.

Another anecdote which I shall relate will corroborate the opinion that intelligent dogs frequently understand what is said about them, and when, on these occasions, threatened with any serious calamity, or something to which they have a decided dislike, immediately act with decision to avoid the impending danger or to frustrate any other plan which would prove to them an annoyance. "A captain of an English man-of-war, lying off

Halifax, coming on board his ship, speaking to one of his officers about a Newfoundland dog on board, named Lion, who had grown very old in the captain's service, said, 'I think I must have poor old Lion killed, for he is so aged, and has a very disagreeable smell about him,' which is usually the case as dogs advance in years. Lion was standing near his master and heard this conversation. Shortly after this a boat was manned to go on shore, when the dog jumped into it, the crew allowing him to remain, conceiving he would come back with them to the ship; but as soon as they arrived at the landing place Lion immediately left them, and watching the arrival of another man-of-war's boat, leaped into it, and was taken to the ship. A singular circumstance took place after he had changed his quarters: whenever he saw a boat arrive from the man-of-war he had escaped from he disappeared from the quarter-deck and concealed himself in some part of the ship below; showing, evidently, that he was fully aware of the impending danger which he had fortunately escaped."

Berwick mentions an incident which shows the extraordinary sagacity of the Newfoundland dog. "In a severe storm a ship was lost off Yarmouth, and no living creature escaped except a Newfoundland dog, which swam to the shore with the captain's pocket-book in his mouth. Several of the bystanders attempted to take it from him, but he would not part with it. At length, selecting one person from the crowd whose appearance probably pleased him, he leaped against his breast in a fawning manner, and delivered the book to his care."

Below is a translation of Lord Grenville's lines on his faithful Newfoundland dog, which may be seen at Drop-

more. They are translated by a young lady, a near relation of the author:

TIPPOO.

"Here stranger pause, nor view with scornful eyes
The stone which marks where faithful Tippoo lies;
Freely kind nature gave each liberal grace
Which most ennobles and exalts our race;
Excelling strength and beauty joined in me,
Ingenious worth and firm fidelity.
Nor shame I to have borne a tyrant's name,
So far unlike to his my spotless fame.
Cast by a fatal storm on Tenby's coast,
Reckless of life I wailed my master lost,
Whom, long contending with the o'erwhelming wave,
In vain with fruitless love I strove to save;
I, only I, alas! surviving bore
His dying trust, his tablets, to the shore;
Kind welcome from the Belgian race I found,
Who once, in times remote, to British ground,
Strangers, like me, came from a foreign strand.
I loved at large along the extended sand
To roam, and oft beneath the swelling wave,
Though known so fatal once, my limbs to lave;
Or join the children in their summer play,
First in their sports, companion of their way.
Thus while from many a hand a meal I sought,
Winter and age had certain misery brought;
But fortune smiled, a safe and blest abode,
A new-found master's generous love bestowed;
And 'midst these shades where smiling flow'rets bloom,
Gave me a happy life and honoured tomb."

"A gamekeeper had a Newfoundland dog which he used as a retriever. Shooting in a wood one day, he killed a pheasant, which fell at some distance, and he sent his dog for it. When half way to the bird he suddenly returned, refusing to go beyond the place at which he had first stopped. This being an unusual circum-

stance, the man endeavoured more and more to enforce his command, which being unable to effect, either by words or his whip, he at last in a great passion gave the dog a violent kick in the ribs, which laid it dead at his feet. He then proceeded to pick up the bird, and on returning from the spot discovered a man concealed in the thicket. He immediately seized him, and upon examination several snares were found on his person." This is an excellent lesson for sportsmen and gamekeepers not to make use of their feet when they chastise their dogs, more especially when they give way to passion; the whip is the proper instrument for punishment. The following beautiful epitaph was penned by no less a person than the late wise and venerable Earl of Eldon. From it his views on the power of reasoning in animals may, I conceive, be easily discerned.

"You who wander hither,
Pass not unheeded
The spot where poor Cæsar
Is deposited.

* * * *

To his rank among created beings
The power of reasoning is denied:
Cæsar manifested joy
For days before his master
Arrived at Encombe;
Cæsar manifested grief
For days before his master left it.
What name shall be given
To that faculty
Which thus made expectation
A source of grief,
Which thus made expectation
A source of joy?"

A large Newfoundland dog of Mr. Hilson's, of Max-

wellhaugh, on the 21st of October, 1797, seeing a small one that was following a cart from Kelso carried by the current of the Tweed, in spite of all its efforts to bear up against the stream, after watching its motions attentively, plunged voluntarily into the water, and seizing the tired animal by the neck, brought it safely to land.

"Dot," a favourite terrier, and "Sailor," a young Newfoundland puppy, both the property of Admiral Sir Charles Sullivan, were in the habit of assisting each other in catching water rats. For this purpose Dot stationed himself on the bank of the river, and when a rat appeared he gave it chase. The rat of course ran to the water, when being closely followed by the terrier it plunged in. On this the puppy swam after it, seized it in the water, gave it a deadly nip, brought it on shore, laid it down; after which the friendly ratcatchers prepared themselves to renew their sport.

> "My dog (the trustiest of his kind)
> With gratitude inflames my mind:
> I mark his true, his faithful way,
> And in my service copy Tray."—GAY.

Perhaps amongst the canine race there is no dog that displays more gratitude, fidelity, and affection, and, we may add sagacity, than the shepherd's dog. In all periods of the year he is the constant companion of the shepherd, and endures with him almost always in the open air, rain, frost, and snow, and this on the bleak hills and situations which are most exposed to the severity of our weather, and at all times most attentive in watching the shepherd's flock, and at night, when he returns home with his master, receives with gratitude his homely fare. "How well do I recollect," says Jesse,

"the Ettrick Shepherd descanting on the sagacity and perseverance of his favourite sheep-dog. His name was Sirrah; he told me the following extraordinary anecdote of him, which I give in his own words:—About seven hundred lambs, which were once under my care at weaning time, broke up at midnight, and scampered off in three divisions across the hills, in spite of all I and an assistant lad could do to keep them together. "Sirrah, my man," said I, in great affliction; "they are awa'." The night was so dark that I could not see Sirrah, but the faithful animal heard my words—words such as of all others were sure to set him most on the alert, and without much ado he silently set out in search of the recreant flock. Meanwhile I and my companion did not fail to do all in our power to recover our lost charge. We spent the whole night in scouring the hills for miles round, but of neither the lambs nor Sirrah could we obtain the slightest trace. It was the most extraordinary circumstance that had occurred in my pastoral life. We had nothing for it (day having dawned) but to return to our master, and inform him we had lost his whole flock of lambs, and knew not what had become of them. On our way home, however, we discovered a body of lambs at the bottom of a deep ravine, called the Flesh Cleuch, and the indefatigable Sirrah standing in front of them, looking all around for some relief, but still standing true to his charge. The sun was then up, and when we first came in view of them we concluded it was one of the divisions which Sirrah had been unable to manage until he came to that commanding situation. But what was our astonishment when we discovered by degrees that not one lamb of the whole flock was wanting. How he

had got all the divisions collected in the dark is beyond my comprehension. The charge was left entirely to himself from midnight until the rising of the sun; and if all the shepherds in the forest had been there to have assisted him, they could not have effected it with greater propriety. All that I can further say is, that I never felt so grateful to any creature below the sun as I did to my honest Sirrah that morning."

Mr. Hogg, in a letter to the editor of "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine," gives the following anecdote of his shepherd's dog "Hector." "He was the son and immediate successor of the faithful old Sirrah; and although not nearly so valuable a dog as his father, he was a far more interesting one. He had three times more humour and whim about him; and although exceedingly docile, his bravest acts were mostly tinctured with a grain of stupidity, which showed his reasoning faculties to be laughably obtuse. I shall mention a striking instance of it. I was once at the farm of Shorthope, on Ettrick Head, receiving some lambs that I had bought, and was going to take to market with some more the next day. Owing to some accidental delay, I did not get final delivery of the lambs till it was growing late; and being obliged to be at my own house that night, I was not a little dismayed lest I should scatter or lose them if darkness overtook me. Darkness did overtake me by the time I got half way, and no ordinary darkness for an August evening. The lambs having been weaned that day, and of the wild black-face breed, became exceedingly unruly, and for a good while I lost hopes of mastering them. Hector managed the point, and we got them safe home; but both he and his master were alike sore forefoughten. It had become

so dark that we were obliged to fold them with candles. And after closing them up safely, I went home with my father and the rest to supper. When Hector's supper was set down, behold he was awanting! and as I knew we had him at the fold, which was within call of the house, I went out and called and whistled on him for a good while, but he did not make his appearance. I was distressed about this; for having to take away the lambs next morning, I knew I could not drive them a mile without my dog if it had been to save the whole drove. The next morning, as soon as it was day, I arose, and inquired if Hector had come home? No; he had not been seen. I knew not what to do; but my father proposed that he would take out the lambs and herd them, and let them get some meat to fit them for the road, and that I should go with all speed to Shorthope to see if my dog had gone back there. Accordingly we went together to the fold to turn out the lambs, and there was poor Hector, sitting trembling in the very middle of the fold-door, on the inside of the flake that closed it, with his eye still steadfastly fixed on the lambs. He had been so hardly set with them after it grew dark that he durst not for his life leave them, although hungry, fatigued, and cold, for the night had turned out a deluge of rain. He had never even so much as lain down; for only the small spot that he sat on was dry, and there had he kept watch the whole night.

"Almost any other colley would have discovered that the lambs were safe enough in the fold, but honest Hector had not been able to see through this. He even refused to take my word for it; for he would not quit his watch, though he heard me calling both at night and

morning. Another peculiarity of his was, that he had a mortal antipathy to the family mouser, which was engrained in his nature from his very puppyhood; yet so absurd was he, that no impertinence on her side, and no baiting on, could ever induce him to injure her in the slightest degree. There was not a day, and scarcely an hour passed over, that the family did not get some amusement with these two animals. Whenever he was in doors, his whole occupation was watching and pointing the cat from morning to night. When she flitted from one place to another, so did he in a moment, and then squatting down, he kept his point sedulously, till he was either called off or fell asleep. He was an exceedingly poor eater of meat, always had to be pressed to it, and often would not take it till we brought in the cat. The malicious looks that he cast at her from under his eyebrows on such occasions were exceedingly ludicrous, considering his utter disinclination to injure her. Whenever he saw her he drew near his bicker and looked angry; but still he would not taste till she was brought to it, and then he cocked his tail, set up his birses, and began lapping furiously as if in utter desperation.

"His good nature, however, was so immoveable that he would never refuse her a share of what was set before him; he even lapped close to the one side of the dish, and left her room, but mercy! how he did ply."

"There was a shepherd lad near Langholm, whose name was Scott, who possessed a bitch famed all over the west border for her singular tractability. He could have sent her home with one sheep, two sheep, or any given number, from any of the neighbouring farms; and in the lambing season it was his uniform practice

to send her home with the kebbed ewes just as he got them. I must let the town reader understand this. A kebbed ewe is one whose lamb dies. As soon as such is found, she is immediately brought home by the shepherd, and another lamb put to her; and Scott on going his rounds on the hill, whenever he found a kebbed ewe, immediately gave her in charge of his bitch to take home, which saved him coming back that way, and going over the same ground he had visited before. She always took them carefully home, and put them into a fold which was close by the house, keeping watch over them till she was seen by some one of the family; upon which she instantly decamped, and hastened back to her master, who sometimes sent her home three times in one morning with different charges.

"It was the custom of the farmer to watch her and take the sheep in charge from her; but this required a good deal of caution, for as soon as she perceived that she was seen, whether the sheep were put in the fold or not, she concluded her charge was at an end, and no flattery could induce her to stay and assist in folding them. There was a display of accuracy in this that I cannot say I have ever seen equalled."

The stories related of the use of these dogs when employed by sheepstealers are almost incredible, if they had not been thoroughly authenticated at the trial of some of these men who in former times paid the forfeit of their lives for these nefarious practices; sheepstealing being considered at that time a capital offence. "It is well known that there was a notorious sheepstealer in the county of Mid-Lothian, who, had it not been for the skins and the heads, would never have been condemned, as he could with the greatest ease

have proved an *alibi* every time suspicions were entertained against him. He always went one road, calling on his acquaintances, and taking care to appear to everybody by whom he was known, while his dog went by another with the stolen sheep; and then on the two felons meeting again, they had nothing more to do than turn them into an associate's inclosure, in whose house the dog was well fed and entertained, and would have soon taken all the fat sheep on the Lothian edges to that house.

"This was likewise a female, a jet black one, with a deep coat of soft hair, but smooth-headed, and very strong and handsome in her make. On the disappearance of her master she lay about the hills and places where he had frequented, but she never attempted to steal a drove by herself, nor the smallest thing for her own hand. She was kept for some time by a relation of her master's, but never acted heartily in his service, but soon came privately to an untimely end." "Two sheep-stealers trained a colley to go from the low country into the sheep farms in the hills to drive sheep to them in the night. The thieves were at last detected, tried, convicted, and punished, which brought to light the whole story. One of the witnesses against the thieves was a shepherd boy, who swore to the identity of some of the stolen sheep that had been in his flock. The trial was before two judges who wore very large, well-powdered wigs, having large ringlets. One of the learned judges, doubting that the boy could identify the sheep, asked him how he could distinguish his sheep from others with such certainty as to be able to swear to it. The boy hesitating a little, looked

steadily at their lordships, and answered the question by another—'An' how de ye ken ane anither?' the translation of which is, And how do you know one another? Now this question at once demolished the doubt raised by that of the judge; for it was well known to those in the court that shepherds know perfectly well so as to be able to identify the sheep in their charge."

And it is equally certain that the colley knows his sheep, for if two droves of sheep meet on the road and they get intermixed, one of the dogs, sent in to bring out the sheep thus intermixed, never fails to perform this duty to the satisfaction of his master. The following anecdote is related by Captain Brown:—"A shepherd had driven a part of his flock to a neighbouring farm, leaving his dog to watch the remainder during that day and the next night, expecting to revisit them the following morning. Unfortunately, however, when at the fair, the shepherd forgot both his dog and his sheep, and did not return home till the morning of the third day. His first inquiry was whether his dog had been seen? The answer was, No. 'Then he must be dead,' replied the shepherd in a tone of anguish, 'for I know he was too faithful to desert his charge.' He instantly repaired to the heath. The dog had sufficient strength remaining to crawl to his master's feet, and express his joy at his return, and almost immediately after expired." Captain Brown relates another interesting anecdote of a shepherd's dog which displays great sagacity. He heard it from Mr. Peter Macarthur, of the Island of Mull. "Upon one occasion a cow had been missed for some time and no trace of it could be found; and a shepherd's dog, called Drummer, was also

absent. On the second or third day the dog returned, and taking Mr. Macarthur's father by the coat, pulled him towards the door, but without being attended to.

"He then went to his grandfather, and pulled him in the same way by the coat, but without being attended to; he next went to one of the men-servants, and tugged him also by the coat. Conceiving at last there was something particular which the dog wanted, they agreed to follow him; this seemed to give him great pleasure, and he ran barking and frisking about before them till he led them to a cow-shed in the middle of a field. There they found the cow fixed by the horns to a beam, from which they immediately extricated her and conducted her home, much exhausted for want of food. It is obvious that but for the sagacity of this faithful animal she certainly would have died." Blaine gives the following description of the colley of Scotland, which he says is a dog deservedly prized, though much smaller than either the English sheep dog or the drover's cattle dog. "The ears are never wholly pendent in any of the race; but in the British varieties, and many others also, they are half erected or half pricked, as it is called. The colour also is very generally grey, more or less dark. The natural tail of the British breeds is bushy, somewhat pendent and recurved, such as is seen in the colley; but in England the custom has so long prevailed of cutting off the stern that many of these dogs are now actually born with less than half a tail *: which serves to show that even the bony structure, in other instances the most permanent of the whole, bends to

* I had a breed of pointers which, when born, never had tails more than two inches or two and a-half inches in length, which, I must confess, did not add to their beauty.

circumstances, arbitrarily imposed, and continued with regularity. The visage of the shepherd's dog is more or less pointed; in the colley it is much so, but is least so in the large drōver's dog. Of the colley from little more than twelve inches in height, to the Apennine of nearly three feet, one common character pervades the whole group,—that of fidelity, indefatigable industry, and intelligence, with a deportment singularly grave throughout the race.

44915

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THE INSTINCT OF DOGS. — HOME AT LAST. — ANECDOTES. — LORD ELDON'S PINCHER. — NERO'S PURSUIT. — CARTOUCHE. — CARD-TRICKS. — ADVENTURES OF MOUSTACHE. — THE FOUR-LEGGED POACHER.

"Shrill sounds are breaking on the startled ear,
The shriek of agony, the cry of fear;
And the sad tones of childhood in distress
Are echoing through the snow-clad wilderness.
And who the first to waken to the sound,
And quickly down the icy path to bound;
To dare the storm with anxious step and grave,
The first to answer and the first to save?
'Tis he, the brave old dog who many a day
Hath saved lost wanderers in that dreary way,
And now, with head close crouched along the ground,
Is watching eagerly each coming sound:
Sudden he starts—the cry is near—
On, gallant Bruno! know no fear;
On, for that cry may be the last,
And human life is ebbing fast!
And now he hurries on with heaving side,
Dashing the snow from off his shaggy hide:
He nears the child; he hears his gasping sighs,
And, with a tender care, he bears away the prize."

MRS. HOUSTON.

THE instinct that leads dogs to find their way back to their master's house through a country in which they have never before travelled, and even to a very considerable

distance, is very difficult to be accounted for. A remarkable instance of this instinct was once displayed by a setter dog belonging to me. Many years ago, when on the staff in Ireland, I purchased at Waterford a very handsome blood-red setter. In a few days I embarked in the packet which sailed from Waterford to Milford Haven with my dog. At the latter place I remained only a few hours at the inn, and then ordered a post-chaise to pay a visit to an old friend who lived about fifteen miles off, in Cardiganshire, the road passing through rather an intricate and mountainous country; the setter I took inside the carriage. On my arrival at my friend's house I begged him that he would give particular orders to his groom to look well after the dog, to prevent it escaping from the stable.

On the following morning I was going to visit my setter, when I met my host, who informed me with regret that the dog had slipped his collar and left the stable, but added, You may depend upon it he is only running about the premises. I entertained the same opinion; but two or three hours having passed away without the dog making his appearance, my friend told me that he would send his groom on horseback to find out whether the dog had returned to the inn; remarking that he had heard such wonderful stories of the instinct of dogs in finding their way back to places under the most difficult circumstances, that he really should not feel satisfied in his mind if I did not allow the servant to go to the place where I landed. The man went, found the lost dog at the inn, and to my great astonishment returned with him next morning. This animal had only been on shore a few hours, crossed a mountainous country inside a post-chase; yet amidst all these

apparently insurmountable difficulties, the dog had found his way back. I think this is a problem to puzzle the brains of most philosophers.

There is an instance of a dog finding his way home from Cambridge, a distance of upwards of a hundred miles; and it appears evident that the dog was induced to undertake this journey because he felt the *ennui* of an idle life with his young master at the college, and that he wished to return home to enjoy his field sports.

"In 1823 a gentleman took a Sussex spaniel eighteen miles in a gig, from near Market Rasen in Lincolnshire to Louth in that county, and then got on the Boston and London mail, going some 110 miles on it to Cambridge. The dog rode with the guard behind; his master, as an under-graduate, had no means of taking him out shooting, but merely for a walk. The dog was left asleep one day under his master's table while he went to hall: on his return the dog was gone, and could never be found. Some three weeks after old Suss was seen coming across the fields in a contrary direction to which he had been taken, very rough on his coat, as if he had slept out of nights, but otherwise in very tolerable condition, giving reason to suppose, from his keen sporting propensities, (for he was as good a dog as ever was shot to) that sundry rabbits and hares had furnished his commissariat.

In 1850 Conductor Tanks, of the Bengal Ordnance Department, was sent in charge of a fleet of powder boats from Ishapore to Futteghur. He had on board an English spaniel. Anchoring the boats one evening, (as is the custom) he went on shore to take a walk on the banks of the river, accompanied by his dog. On his

return he missed his canine companion, who had strayed into the scrub, probably in pursuit of jungle fowl, or some other game. He was obliged to sail without him. Three months after, in passing the very same spot where he had taken the dog ashore, he found him lying almost a skeleton, bitten and scarred all over; the dog was almost convulsed with joy when beholding his master once more. On inquiry, he learnt from some natives living near the spot, that, commiserating the poor beast, they had flung him a little rice, fish bones, and other offal from time to time, which he had eaten; but though constantly attacked and bitten by jackals and pariah dogs, they could never induce him to come and live in any of their houses, where he would have been protected from these assaults. But why all this exposure? but because he had been with his master before, knew that he must return by the same route, and that if he left the river side the fleet might pass down without his being observed. This dog was repeatedly seen afterwards by my daughter at the Ishapore Powder Works, near Calcutta; and though he recovered in a great measure from the effects of his starving, yet he suffered ever afterwards more or less from the bites of the wild animals: he was a strong black spaniel.

When the eldest son of Lord Chancellor Eldon died he left to his father the care of a favourite terrier called Pincher. Lord Eldon's servant, walking with him in the streets of London, lost the dog, and his lordship advertised a reward of 3*l.* for his recovery. After a short time a note was sent to Lord Eldon, stating that if he would send a servant with a 5*l.* note, the dog would be restored. The servant went, and soon after he reached the place, a man appeared and said he

supposed he had come about the dog, and asked if he had the 5*l.* note. The servant replied that he had the note, but would not give it until the dog was produced. To which the man said, "Trust to my honour; give me the money, and you shall immediately have the dog." This he did, after some hesitation, and poor Pincher soon made his appearance in very lean condition. The man then said: "Take your dog back in a cab, for if you do not, the chances are that he will be again stolen by some of our gang, as we carry something about us that will induce any dog to follow us." The dog-stealer further added: "I was once a resurrection man, but the law is now so severe against this offence, that I have been obliged to change my trade." At Lord Eldon's death, he left a small annual sum for the support of Pincher.

When I was in cantonments near Alicant, in the province of Valencia, in 1812 (I then commanded ten companies of Baron de Rolles' and Dillon's regiments), I had with me one of the largest and finest dogs I almost ever saw. He was called by the Spanish shepherds who grazed their flocks on the Pyrenees the wolf-dog, as he protected their sheep from the attacks of this ravenous animal. This noble creature I purchased of a Spanish artillery officer for twenty dollars. In his shape and make every part of his body combined strength and activity. In height he was upwards of three feet; he had rather a fierce but intelligent countenance, large dark eyes, and sharp pricked-up ears, like those of a fox. He was rather of a blueish dun-colour, and his hair was perfectly smooth, being about two years old. The Spanish officer told me he had purchased him of a shepherd in the mountains of Catalonia. This gentleman recommended to me that I

should have a muzzle made for him, to be put on when he followed me on horseback or on foot; which I did, and which I subsequently found was very necessary, as will be proved by the rather ludicrous circumstance which I am about to relate. I was walking one evening with this dog near a large monastery, in which my regiment was quartered, and were then turning out for the evening parade. I had only proceeded a few hundred yards when a quartermaster of a Sicilian regiment of cavalry passed by me at full gallop. This, I conceive, immediately irritated Nero, for, starting off at full speed, he soon overtook the quartermaster, and such was his surprising agility that I saw him several times leap right over the horse at the back of the frightened rider, who, instantly drawing his sword, made repeated cuts at the dog, but without effect. I did all in my power to call off Nero, in Spanish, but all in vain; but as the dog was muzzled the rider and his horse were in no danger from his teeth. When the quartermaster arrived where the regiment was in line, several of the sergeants rushed forward with their halberts and beat the dog off. When I came up I found the Sicilian in a most violent rage, swearing in Italian that he would make a complaint to the general commanding the army, and make every exertion to have the dog destroyed. I now began to think that Nero, from his ferocity, might get me into some unpleasant scrape, and my friend the late Sir Robert Travers being anxious to possess the dog, I made him a present of him. Poor Nero came to an untimely end from making an attack upon one of our artillerymen, who drew his bayonet and ran it through his body. I really think I never saw a finer specimen of the canine race than Nero was.

I shall conclude my anecdotes of the canine species with some details of a particularly intelligent and handsome small Swiss poodle which was given to me when a puppy by Lord Mahon, when I was student at the senior department of the Military College at High Wycombe. Some dogs, from their natural intelligence, show much facility in learning a variety of tricks in imitation of human actions. Of this class was my charming little Cartouche, whose countenance and eyes beamed with intelligence. Cartouche was about two or three months old when I received him from his lordship; his coat jet black, with curls all over his body, which was well proportioned, and when full grown he was generally allowed to be a handsome poodle. In the training of dogs I had much practice, having broke in most of my pointers and spaniels, and to succeed well in this I strongly recommend kindness and patience, although in some instances, with a very high-spirited dog, the whip must be occasionally made use of. When Cartouche was about four or five months old, I taught him to fetch and carry, and when out walking to bring me my glove, which I left at some distance on the road. The next lessons were to sit up, ring the bell, and shut the door; when he did this to my satisfaction, I sent him upstairs to my bedroom to fetch my slippers, the door of course being left open. At first he brought down only one slipper, but finding it rather troublesome to go up for the second, he placed one on the other and brought them down together. This proved to me at once that I might almost teach him anything.

On my putting up a stick for him to jump over, and saying, "Cartouche, jump for an old woman," he was motionless; but when I said "Cartouche, jump for

a pretty girl," he sprang over it like a deer. "Cartouche, let the ladies and gentlemen hear you preach a sermon," he instantly leaped into the chair, sat on his hind quarters, began barking violently till I told him to stop. I had a small bow made for him in wood, in the semicircle of which was fixed three small lanterns, one at each end and one in the centre, having wax tapers. In the part which represented the string of the bow the centre was padded with leather, that the dog might not be annoyed when carrying the three lanterns attached to the bow, which hung perpendicular over his head. When the tapers were lighted, Cartouche took the padded part carefully into his mouth, and walked steadily before me from my lodgings to the college during the winter evenings, to the no small amusement of the persons who met him. At dinner, if you put a piece of meat on his nose when he was sitting up, he would not touch it till you said, "Make ready, present, fire!" when he caught it in his mouth. If you offered him anything with the left hand he would not take it, but as soon as you changed to the right he immediately seized it. One of his tricks, which surprised any party who witnessed its performance, was done with cards. (I was tolerably skilful in sleight-of-hand tricks with cards).*

I always prefaced this trick by telling the company that I would show part of a pack of cards to a lady or gentleman, and on one of them fixing on a card I would throw them with their faces upwards to one end of the room, Cartouche lying by my order at a considerable

* I learned several of these tricks from the late General Le Marchant, Lieut.-Governor of High Wycombe, who was killed at the battle of Salamanca.

distance. Having taken about fourteen or fifteen cards, with one court card in the middle, I covered the others in such a way that their numbers, such as 6, 7, 8, or 9, could not be made out, and the knave, queen, or king, stood most conspicuous in the centre. Then passing the cards quickly before a lady, I begged that she would fix on one, and as she could not make out the numbers of the others, I was quite certain that the court card would be her choice. As soon as I had thrown the cards on the carpet, with their faces upwards, I told Cartouche to go and find the lady's card. In doing this he kept his eyes fixed on me, and the signal I gave him when he came to the right card was by jerking slightly the tail of my coat, when he took it up in his mouth, carried it to the lady, sitting up with his back towards her. A general exclamation of astonishment was sure to follow this performance of my poodle, who received many caresses from the ladies, to which he had no dislike. I rarely had this trick performed more than once, although it was never found out, and during the time my dog was pretending to look for the card all eyes were fixed on him, so that there was not the slightest chance of any one perceiving the signal I gave him. Cartouche's education was all in French and German. He was with me in garrison at Malta, Gibraltar, and the citadel of Messina, and was such a favourite with all the officers of the regiment that he had the free *entrée* of the mess-room, whereas for all other dogs found there belonging to any officer the master was fined a bottle of wine. Poor dear Cartouche died at Messina of an inflammation in his inside when not more than three years old. The doctor of the regiment, who was particularly fond of him, did all he possibly could to save him;

and the death of my favourite and accomplished poodle cost me some tears. I felt his loss for a considerable time, and then made up my mind never again to have a favourite dog; but my Spitz hound Malbrook has from his strong attachment for me become a worthy substitute for my departed poodle.

"I have taught him even as one would say precisely, 'thus I would teach a dog?'"—*Two Gentlemen of Verona*, Act iv. sc. 3.

Addison says that the dog has been the companion of man 6000 years, and has only learned one of his vices; that is, to worry his species when he finds him in trouble. Tie a saucepan to a dog's tail, and another dog will fall on him. Put a man in prison for debt, and another will lodge a detainer against him.

The French poodle is a quiet and sagacious creature. The life and adventures of the following are highly interesting. Moustache was born at Calais, 1799. At the tender age of six months he was disposed of to an eminent grocer at Caen, who treated him in the kindest manner. But, strolling about the town one day not long after his arrival, Moustache happened to come upon a parade of grenadiers. They were brilliantly equipped. Their spirits were high, and their drums loud. Moustache, instantly smitten with their fine appearance, cut the grocer for ever, slunk out of the town, and joined the grenadiers. He was dirty and tolerably ugly, but there was an intelligence, a sparkle, a brightness about his eye that could not be overlooked. "We have not a single dog in the regiment," said the petit tambour, "and at any rate this one looks clever enough to forage for himself." The drum-major assented, and Moustache attached himself to the band, and was soon

found to possess considerable tact and talent. He had already learnt to carry admirably, and ere three weeks were over he could stand with as erect a back as any private in the regiment, act sentinel, and keep time in the march. Soldier-like, he lived from paw to mouth. He endured the fatigues of Mont St. Bernard with as good a grace as any veteran in the army. They were soon near the enemy, and Moustache, having become familiar with the sound of musketry as well as of drums, seemed to be inspired with new ardour as he approached the scene of action. The first occasion on which he distinguished himself was this. His regiment being encamped on the height above Alexandria, a detachment of Austrians from the Vale of Balbo attempted a surprise during the night. The weather was stormy, and the French had no notion that the Austrians were advancing so close. The camp was in danger, but Moustache was on the alert, walking his rounds as usual, with his nose in the air. He soon detected the Germans. He gave the alarm, and the Austrians rapidly retreated. Next morning it was resolved that Moustache should thenceforth receive the ration of a grenadier. He was now cropped *à la militaire*, a collar with the name of the regiment was hung round his neck, and the barber was ordered to comb and shave him once a week. In a skirmish which occurred, Moustache received a bayonet wound in his left shoulder. He was not perfectly recovered from this accident when the great battle of Marengo took place. Lame as he was, he could not keep away from so grand a scene. He kept close to the banner, which he had learned to recognise among a hundred, and never gave over barking until the evening closed upon the combatants. The sun of

Austerlitz found him with his chasseurs. In the heat of the action he perceived the ensign, who bore the colours of his regiment, surrounded by a detachment of the enemy. He flew to his rescue, barked with all his might, did all he could, but in vain. The ensign fell covered with wounds, but not before, feeling himself about to fall, he had wrapped his body in the folds of his standard Five or six Austrians still remained by the ensign to obtain possession of the colours he had so nobly defended; Moustache having thrown himself on the colours was on the point of being pierced with bayonets, when a timely discharge of grape-shot swept the Austrians into oblivion. The moment that Moustache perceived he was delivered from his assailants, he took the staff of the French banner in his teeth, and strenuously endeavoured to disengage it, but ineffectually. He succeeded, however, in tearing away the silk, and with this glorious trophy returned to the camp limping and bleeding. One day a chasseur, mistaking the dog, hit him a chance blow with the flat side of his sabre. Moustache, piqued to the heart, deserted from his regiment, attached himself to some dragoons, and followed them into Spain. On the 11th March 1811, he was killed by a cannon ball at the taking of Badajoz. He was buried on the scene of his last glories, collar, medal, and all. A plain stone, with the simple inscription, 'Ci-gît le brave Moustache,' was placed over his grave; but the Spaniards afterwards broke the stone, and the bones of the poor animal were burnt by order of the Inquisition."

When I was staying, in the autumn of 1857, at the house of a friend in Sussex, he told me that his game-keeper had been much annoyed by a notorious poacher

who resided in his neighbourhood. This man, when he went on his poaching excursions, had always with him a lurcher, and before he commenced setting his snares for hares and rabbits, allowed the dog to hunt the fields to drive them in; he trained him to make a reconnaissance round all the hedgerows and small covers adjacent to where he intended to carry on his poaching operations. This duty the dog did so effectually, that the gamekeeper or watchers were sure to be discovered by this sagacious animal, who immediately barked two or three times, and then returned to his master to let him know the enemy was on the watch; in consequence of this they were never able to detect the poacher in the act of setting snares or taking the game. Death at last relieved my friend from this cunning and troublesome poacher."

The kennel is of infinite importance to sportsmen—and the general management of sporting dogs to keep them healthy and in good condition, ready to take the field when the shooting season commences. To attain this object, it is of great consequence that the person who has these duties to perform should be particularly attentive to them, not of that class termed an eye-servant, but one who can be relied on to keep the kennels at all times clean, and most careful in preparing the food for the dogs; if this should be neglected the master may rest assured that neither he nor his friends will return home with well-filled game bags. I should also recommend that the gamekeeper, or, if there is more than one, the head gamekeeper, should occasionally visit the kennel and boiling-house, and if he perceives that anything is neglected, he should report it without delay to his master. One of the first things to be considered,

in constructing a kennel is to select an eligible site; the soil should be dry and the situation open and airy. Somerville says on this subject—

> "Upon some little eminence erect,
> And fronting to the ruddy dawn; its courts
> On either hand wide opening to receive
> The sun's all-cheering beams, when mild he shines,
> And gilds the mountain tops."

This is excellent instruction for the site of a kennel; but as it is to be placed on an eminence, there would be great difficulty in procuring a small stream of water to run through its courtyard or playground of the dogs, which is certainly very desirable, more especially during the summer months. A kennel for four or five brace of dogs, should be of the following dimensions, the dormitory or place where they are to sleep, should be in length about sixteen feet and ten feet in breadth, and of height to allow a person to go in and out without stooping; the roof should be sloping,—a thatch one is certainly the warmest, but it is apt to harbour the rats and fidget the dogs; a wide bench should be placed for the dogs to sleep on, which in the winter should be well provided with straw; in the front I would have two folding doors, which in very cold weather should be kept shut, and an opening made in one of them sufficiently large for a good sized pointer to go in and out; the floor should be bricked, and a small door made in the back part; a small window should be made on one side the kennel to open and shut; the courtyard or playground should be rather spacious, about twenty feet from the doors of the kennel. It should be bricked, and if possible have a small stream of water running through it. On one side of this courtyard there should be a large

bench for the dogs to lie on and bask themselves in the sun when the weather is not too hot or sultry. To carry off the urine, outside of the courtyard a gutter should be made, and a small drain to receive it: a door must be made on one side of the courtyard for the feeder, or any person wishing to see the dogs. The feeding troughs should be on the opposite side to where the bench is placed. A pump or a well near the kennel is very handy for washing out its courtyard, which should be frequently done, or, what is much better, it should be done every day, more especially in the summer; the dormitory I would have whitewashed, to prevent ticks and other insects harbouring about the place. No dunghill or heap of rubbish should be too near the kennel productive of a bad smell, as this might prove injurious to the scent of the dogs; and for the same reason the greatest care and attention should be paid in keeping the kennel perfectly clear; by doing which all bad odours will be avoided. The place where the dogs' victuals are cooked should not be too near the kennel, as the smell of it often makes the dogs uneasy from their being anxious to get at it: the boiler should be of cast iron, and in size proportioned to the number of dogs you have to feed. There should be a large box to contain the oats or barley meal, or ship biscuit which has been a little damaged. The coppers should be daily cleansed: feeding troughs, ladles, knives, forks, &c., should have the same operation performed upon them; and as I have already said, the gamekeeper should see that all this is done by the man who feeds the dogs. During the spring and summer, I gave my dogs little or no flesh. Barley meal, milk, vegetables, and now and then some cracklings, to make the food more palatable,

with their usual diet; and in the shooting season barley meal and horse-flesh, the latter thoroughly boiled, and some biscuits, is a good addition to this food. Barley meal does not require so much boiling as oatmeal; with the latter hounds are always fed, as it is better food when much speed in the animal is required. Sometimes I have given my dogs in the spring, and when the weather was not very hot, a few sheep paunches well boiled and mixed with barley meal; these they are very fond of. I recommend during the summer months dog boxes to be placed in a grass field: here the dogs enjoy fine fresh air; and if the weather should be very hot and sultry, let the boxes be placed under the shade of trees: of course the dogs must be chained to the box. At night they should return to their kennel, for if they remain out you run the risk of having them stolen. I had once three of my best dogs stolen in the night from their boxes, about a fortnight before the 1st of September; and although I omitted no exertions to recover them they all proved fruitless, and I suppose they were sent abroad. When the man, the feeder of the dogs, is sent to fetch some horse-flesh, he should make strict inquiry whether the horse was killed by some accident or died of some common disease of old age. In these cases the flesh would be wholesome for the dogs; but if the horse died of the glanders or farcy, or any other infectious malady, decide at once to purchase none of the flesh. The gallows on which to hang your horse-flesh should be in a retired shady place. When the dogs return from shooting, the feeder should be careful to have their food ready for them, for if once they lie down to sleep they become careless about it. In the spring and during the summer months,

or every other day, taking them out three or four miles so as to give them a walk of six or eight. If young dogs are troublesome and attempt to range in the fields adjacent to the roads, let them be coupled with some steady dogs. If the weather should be very hot, the dogs should be taken out early in the morning, and be careful they have plenty of water. I shall finish this treatise on the general management of sporting dogs, by the subjoined directions given by Langly in an old work called "The Mayster of the Game." "I wyll hym learne that onyce in the day he voyde the kennel and make it all clene, and remove her strawe and put agayn fresh strawe, a great dele and right thicke, and ther as he lieth it the hounds shuld lye; and the place where they lye shuld be made of tree a foot high fro the ground, and then the strawe shuld be lied upon, because that the moystness of the erthe shuld not make hym morfound nor engende other sickness, bi the which their myght be the wors for hunting, or ellis her litter or couche is unclene kept, or ellis the strawe is not removed and her water fresh, and shortly the hound is unclene, I hold, and evil kept or long waterles, havyn comonly this murmewe."

CHAP. XXXIX.

SPORT IN SARDINIA. — A DISCIPLE OF ST. HUBERT. — AN IRISH RENEGADE. — COMMENCING OPERATIONS. — KING VICTOR EMMANUEL. — A PLEASANT PARTY. — A BOAR HUNT. — GOOD SPORT. — AN ACCIDENT. — A STAG FOR A GUN. — THE MUFFLON. — PRODUCE OF SARDINIA. — MALVOSIA DE BUDA. — THE VENDETTA. — BANDITTI. — DEPARTURE.

" Adieu, ye joys of La Valette,
Adieu, sirocco, sun, and sweat;
Adieu, ye cursed streets and stairs,
(How surely he who mounts them swears!")—BYRON.*

" I hate to learn the ebb of time,
From yon dull steeple's drowsy chime;
Or mark it as the sunbeams crawl
Inch after inch along the wall."—*Lady of the Lake.*

WHEN writing respecting quails and quail shooting at Malta, I mentioned, that after waiting with the greatest impatience for an invitation to Sardinia, I at length embarked from Malta at the end of October 1810, on a shooting expedition to that island. In the preceding

* Lord Byron arrived at Malta in a transport that was sent to Athens to bring down Lord Elgin's Marbles. Three officers of my regiment had gone in this vessel to see the ruins, and our doctor, one of the party, became extremely intimate with Lord Byron, who was taken ill on the passage. On his lordship's arrival at Malta he became an honorary member of our mess, and I found him the character I had always heard of him: at times he was in the highest spirits, and would sit drinking till one or two o'clock in the morning; at other periods gloomy and desponding, as if he was going to be hung at Tyburn. He had, as the Scotch say, "a bee in his bonnet."

month of September Major Sutton visited Malta. From having been schoolfellows at Rugby, we naturally resumed our intimacy, and he frequently dined with me at the mess of our regiment. Just before quitting Malta he announced his intention of going on a visit to the Hon. William Hill (afterwards Lord Berwick), also a Rugbean, who was British Minister at the court of the King of Sardinia, and resided at Cagliari, where the king held his court, the French republic having deprived him of his Piedmontese dominions and the Duchy of Savoy. Major Sutton expected, from what he had heard of the shooting in Sardinia, to have first-rate sport. I confess I envied him this gratifying prospect, being then a decided disciple of St. Hubert. Observing my anxiety to be of the party, and to escape from the "little military hot-house," he promised as soon as he arrived at Cagliari to ask Mr. Hill to send me an invitation, certain that he would do so, and that we should have some capital shooting together. He kept his word, and succeeded in his embassy, for, to my great joy, I received a letter from the major, with a most friendly invitation from Mr. Hill.

Having obtained two months' leave of absence from the late General Sir Hildebrand Oakes, an excellent officer and a most hospitable man, and having made all my preparations for the shooting expedition, amongst them an excellent Joe Manton gun, I embarked on board a king's packet arrived from Constantinople on its way to England with despatches, and which was to touch at Cagliari to receive those of our Minister there. Nothing could be more unpropitious than the commencement of this voyage. For nearly a week we had a strong wind right in our

teeth, and were beating about in the channel between Malta and Sicily. What would I not have given had steam vessels been in existence! This was a sad trial of patience, as nearly an eighth of my leave of absence had been thus consumed without having made much progress towards my destination. At last we got a south-east wind, and went along merrily, as those packet vessels were remarkably fast sailers as well as well manned and armed.

On the second day after the wind proved favourable, an event happened which might have proved more fatal to my expedition than the contrary winds. I was shaving in my cabin about eight A.M., when the captain came down with anything but a cheerful face, to announce that an Algerian squadron, consisting of a large frigate and a sloop of war, was bearing down upon us; and added, by way of comfort to me, that the pirates would insist on his sending a boat alongside of the frigate to examine his papers, and that if they obliged the mate to go on board we should certainly be put in quarantine for ten days or a fortnight at Cagliari. This extraordinary communication made me feel most uncomfortable. *Mais, que voulez vous?* There was no help for it. I hastily dressed and went on deck, when I saw the piratical squadron with all sail set approaching us; and in a short time I could perceive crowds of dark faces and turbans on board the frigate. She had already fired a gun ahead of us for the packet to lay to, and soon after a second gun was fired over the packet. The captain gave orders to back the sails and lay to, telling me if there was any further delay those black piratical scoundrels would probably fire a broadside into the ship. When the frigate had got within a short distance, a man hailed us

in English, with a strong Irish brogue, through a speaking trumpet, ordering us to send a boat alongside the frigate with the ship's papers. This was soon done; and the captain desired the mate to avoid, if possible, going on board, and to inform the Irish renegado that the ship was a king's packet with important despatches from our ambassador at Constantinople; and that if he insisted on his going on board, the vessel would be subject to quarantine. On the boat reaching the frigate the mate delivered the above message to the Irishman, and handed him the ship's papers; he soon returned, giving the papers back to the mate, saying all was right, and wishing us a good voyage. He inquired if we had recently seen any Tunisian, Sicilian, or Sardinian vessels. The mate replied in the negative, which was untrue, as we had observed two or three the evening before. The Deys of Tunis and Algiers were at war, which prompted the inquiry, and the Algerines were constantly at war with the Sicilians and Sardinians, sometimes at night landing on the coasts of these islands to surprise a village, and carry off men, women, and children as slaves, leaving only the old and infirm, whom they sometimes murdered after having pillaged the village. But the day of retribution for all these outrages was approaching.*

* In 1830 a considerable expedition sailed from Toulon for the capture of Algiers. The pretence of the rupture between the French and Algerines was the Dey striking the French consul with his fan. The army consisted of 37,500 men, with 180 pieces of artillery, and a fleet of ten sail of the line, twenty-three frigates, and numerous transports. The army was commanded by General Bourmont, who had a son killed in one of the actions; but Algiers, after a short siege, was obliged to surrender unconditionally. The Dey was sent to Constantinople, and thus ended the power of these pirates, who had been so long the scourge of the Mediterranean Sea, and the country became a French colony.

I was highly delighted when I perceived the mate returning to our vessel, and the Algerian squadron steering their course to the eastward. Towards evening we entered the celebrated port of Agrigentum, and lay to for some hours to receive despatches from Lord William Bentinck, our ambassador at Palermo.

The town of Agrigentum (now called Girgenti), is about four miles from the port, and after breakfast we went to see the remains of Agrigentum, which prove of what importance this place was in the time of the Romans. Those antiquities are considered the most considerable and interesting of any in Sicily; but our time was too limited to allow us to make a close inspection of them, and my head was too full of the prospect of sport amongst the stags, wild boars, partridges, &c., in Sardinia to appreciate properly those ancient ruins. In short, I was no antiquary. Our guide showed us the Temples of Venus, Concord, and Hercules. The last shown us was that of Jupiter, the largest of the four. The town of Girgenti is a poor miserable place, and the streets narrow and dirty. We now observed the blue peter hoisted, and made the best of our way to embark, and the wind being favourable, directed our course to the Gulf of Cagliari. On our arrival at the entrance of the gulf, (which extends from Pulor on the west to Cape Bartonaro on the eastern side, a distance of twenty-four miles across, and about twelve miles in depth), we were completely becalmed, and I found the old adage verified, "Misfortunes seldom come alone." The captain, who was as anxious as myself to arrive at Cagliari, ordered the sweeps to be got out, and all hands set to work to row the vessel to the port. Some of the passengers assisted the crew, and I amongst the

number worked like a galley slave, until my hands were so blistered I was obliged to give in. A light breeze springing up, to my great satisfaction, we soon reached our destination. Finding that we had a clean bill of health, I was allowed to land with my servant, baggage, and brace of pointers, and made the best of my way to Mr. Hill's house. He received me most kindly, and introduced me to his Secretary of Legation, who was particularly prepossessing in his appearance. I had also a cordial greeting from my friend Major Sutton. Twenty-four hours under the hospitable roof of our minister were sufficient to convince me that I was in clover. Mr. Hill's establishment was on the most liberal scale, and a *bon vivant* would have been puzzled to find any fault with his cuisine, a first and second French cook forming part of it, and his wines being of excellent quality. I brought with me an ample supply of ammunition for the field, which in Cagliari was of a very inferior description. As our daily excursions sometimes extended to seven or eight miles from the capital, I purchased a strong cob. The Sardinian horses may be had at moderate prices, and are in general strong, clever, active nags.

We now prepared for an attack on birds and beasts; and our party first commenced operations within three or four miles of Cagliari. On some days we had tolerably good sport, bringing home a few brace of red-legged partridges (which I had never before seen), quails, snipes, and occasionally a brace or two of woodcocks. Hares were scarce in this part of the country; I suspect they were snared, and I never saw a rabbit in the island. A month earlier the shooting must have been much better, for Mr. Hill, Sutton, and the Secretary had rather thinned the game in this district. It was a cham-

paign country, well cultivated with vineyards and corn-fields, and here and there swampy grounds, where we found plenty of snipes, which were never shot at by the gentry or the lower class, ammunition being scarce with the latter. The first red-legged partridge I shot at I only winged; he ran into a strong fence of prickly pear, and not being aware of the reception I should meet, its motto being "*Nemo me impune lacessit*," I rushed into the fence from my eagerness to catch him. However, I was glad to make a hasty retreat to avoid the sharp thorns, which had already wounded me in several parts, but one of the dogs caught the bird. I believe the noblemen and gentlemen who reside in the capital take no pleasure in field sports, for I never once met any of them, excepting when we went wild-boar hunting on horseback with Mr. Hill's large rough greyhounds in the plains. They were too idle to walk.

Our minister informed me that the king, Victor Emmanuel, had fixed a day for the reception of those persons who wished to be presented to him and the Queen, and that he should have much pleasure in introducing me. Having brought my regimentals, and therefore prepared for the ceremony, I accepted the obliging offer, and was most graciously received by his Majesty. He made many inquiries respecting our army, the strength of our garrison at Malta, and whether our men-of-war had brought many prizes to that island.*

* Whilst I was in garrison at Malta the late Sir Robert Barry, who was a particular friend of mine, then commanding the Pomone frigate, was informed that Lucien Bonaparte and his family had left Genoa on a voyage to the United States, with the intention of residing there, having quarrelled with his brother the Emperor. In consequence of this, Capt. Barry kept a sharp look-out, and captured the American

The king was rather short, well made, and having an intelligent countenance. He appeared to be about fifty. There were also present two young Princesses, twins, about the age of seventeen, both extremely pretty,—one of them was married the following year to an Archduke of Austria. Victor Emmanuel, late Duke of Aosta, remained in Italy in the hope of regaining his Continenal dominions through the British Cabinet; but the peace of Amiens, 1803, being broken, the French advanced to Naples, which obliged him to embark for Sardinia, where he arrived, 17th February 1806, secured from sudden attacks by his close alliance with England.

The king paid much attention to the improvement of the militia of the island, and to the encouragement of agriculture. An attempt was also made to correct the principal vice of the island, assassinations, by disarming the lower class of the people, and enacting other salutary reforms; but the means at the king's disposal were very limited. I heard that the British Government allowed the king 20,000*l.* per annum, chiefly for the maintenance of a regiment of Guards, and a small cavalry corps. As I mentioned, the Sardinian horses are very compact and well made, and as the Sardes are excellent riders, this small corps, above 250 men, had a very martial appearance. Some of the most wealthy families of Piedmont had been reduced almost to a state of penury, their estates having been confiscated by the French Republic and Bonaparte.

vessel off Sardinia, and brought Lucien and his family prisoners to Malta, where they were treated with much kindness by the governor, Sir Hildebrand Oakes, and subsequently sent to England. Lucien had a fine collection of paintings of the Italian school, and considerable property on board. Sir Robert Barry, his officers and crew, very generously gave up the whole to Lucien.

Mr. Hill had three country houses in different parts of the island. One of these was a Bishop's palace, although, to say the truth, it scarcely deserved so grand a denomination. Nevertheless, as sportsmen, it afforded us a comfortable lodging. As Mr. Hill was exceedingly fond of shooting and boar-hunting, he was in the habit of going to his different châteaux de chasse, and after thinning the game in one district, he repaired with his friends to another.

On these occasions a four-wheeled carriage on springs accompanied him, carrying the two French cooks, the *batterie de cuisine*, and an ample supply of provisions and wines which were not to be procured in the country, depending on our guns for the addition of game, wild fowl, &c. It may naturally be concluded that after the day's labours we did justice to the French cook's talents, and enjoyed the hospitality of our host. After having paid our respects to the royal family, Mr. Hill proposed that we should go to one of his country houses on the eastern side of the Gulf of Cagliari, distant about ten miles, where he said we should have tolerable shooting at red-legged partridges, and as there were extensive swamps in that part of the country, the snipe shooting would be excellent. What was very conducive in affording us good sport when in pursuit of the red-legged partridges, was, that there were low covers of the wild myrtle, prickly pear, and other shrubs. These cunning birds, taking refuge in these asylums, afforded us good shooting when we had scattered the covers, and we sometimes brought home seven or eight brace of birds. The snipes were in such abundance that we were frequently obliged to desist shooting, in order

to economise our ammunition. On one occasion when shooting alone, the snipes lay well, and I selected my shots, and killed with my Joe Manton gun nineteen snipes following, and I began to think that no snipe would escape me; but in this I reckoned without my host, for I then missed two or three. These birds are very fine and fat, as they find here abundance of food. Woe be to the person who attempts to shoot in these morasses before the latter end of October or beginning of November, by which time the great heat has subsided, for the chances are two to one he will be attacked with the dangerous intermittent fever, arising from the malaria of those swamps. The people of this island were very partial to the English that formed the Embassy, and the peasantry frequently walked with us to show us the game; but when alone I took especial care to keep them at arm's length, having been cautioned to be on my guard, for to procure an English gun was too great a temptation for a Sard to withstand: they were highly gratified by a present of two or three loads of English powder, and although I never met them out shooting, there can be little doubt but that many of them had their guns concealed. We did not find many woodcocks in this part of the country, but sometimes bagged a brace of hares; there was not cover enough for either wild boar or deer.

After passing about ten days very agreeably at this shooting-box, we returned to Cagliari, where we had a pleasant addition (but not of sportsmen) to our party. Sir Robert Barry, with the Pomone frigate, a first-rate naval officer, came into the port, also two diplomatic travellers, the late Mr. Taylor and Mr.

Wynne*, who arrived with the intention of making a few excursions into the interior of the island; but they were cautioned by Mr. Hill to avoid some parts where strangers were almost certain of catching the often fatal intermittent fever, and medical aid was difficult to be procured. For a day or two we now devoted ourselves to our visitors, and did ample justice to the bonne chère of Mr. Hill's table. Our plat de résistance was frequently a roast joint of the wild boar; and as these animals were fattened on the sweet chestnuts of the forests, the flavour of the meat was excellent. On market days at Cagliari, it was amusing to see some of the farmers coming in on horseback with a wild boar strapped behind them in a large black leather case, the head protruding on one side and the hind quarters on the other. The farmer wore a sheep-skin dress with the wool outside, and on his head a velvet cap very similar to those worn by the Spaniards in the south of Spain†, short breeches, and black leather gaiters, with silver or black buttons; their complexions extremely dark, piercing and rather savage black eyes, moustache and large black whiskers. Their saddles like those of the Hussars, high before and behind, generally covered with a sheepskin, and on the pommel of the saddle a long Spanish carbine, as a protection against an attack on the road,—for this island has always been notorious for being infested with ruffian banditti.

As Mr. Hill had been informed that in a wide extensive plain intersected with wild myrtle, arbutus, and

* The former was subsequently our minister at Berlin, and Mr. Wynne our minister at Copenhagen.

† This island once belonged to Spain.

other brushwood, about ten miles from the capital, several wild boars had been seen, he decided that we should have a grand hunt on horseback, with our guns and a leash of his large rough greyhounds. Early next morning we mustered a strong party, having been joined by some Piedmontese noblemen, and all in the highest spirits in the anticipation of a good boar hunt, and we soon arrived at the *champ de bataille*. Being all drawn up in a straight line about twenty yards apart, they commenced beating, and half an hour had scarcely elapsed before a wild boar was started from his lair. As soon as the greyhounds got sight of him, away we all went helter-skelter like madmen, hooting and hallooing. For a short time the boar ran with such extraordinary speed that he fairly outstripped the greyhounds; but his wind at last failing him, they came up with their prey, and a fierce conflict took place between the greyhounds and the boar. Those horsemen who arrived first watched a favourable opportunity to fire at the boar without wounding the dogs. This I also did, taking aim at his head, but one of the greyhounds having seized him by the ear, I unfortunately knocked out the eye-tooth of one of Mr. Hill's best greyhounds, but at the same time I wounded the animal in the head. I felt exceedingly annoyed at this accident, but Mr. Hill, with his usual good nature, received kindly my apologies, saying only that he was sorry it had happened to his favourite dog, who was always so fierce and resolute in his attack on wild boars. In the course of the day we found another boar, but we did not derive much sport, for soon after he was started he was shot by one of the party. We returned to Cagliari highly satisfied with

Wild Boar Hunt in the Plains of the Island of Sardinia.

our day's diversion. As well as I can recollect, we had subsequently two more days' boar hunting, and never a blank day.

Our two diplomatists, Messrs. Taylor and Wynne, having left us, and Captain Barry sailed from the island, our party was once more reduced to four, and we heard with much satisfaction from Mr. Hill that we were to start in a couple of days to the Bishop's palace which he rented about twenty-five miles from Cagliari, and where on former occasions he had found woodcocks numerous. We started at the time appointed, attended by our commissariat; and as we were to remain ten days or a fortnight at the palace, an ample stock of everything for the good fare of the sportsmen was, as usual, provided. We took our guns and pointers for the chance of getting some shots on the road-side. I certainly did not expect to fill the game bags, which turned out to be the case, for although we occasionally saw partridges, quails, and snipes, we had not time to follow them, as we were anxious to get to our journey's end.

For a few miles round Cagliari in this direction, the country is also well cultivated, vineyards and corn-fields being seen in most parts. After proceeding ten or twelve miles, the appearance of the country began to change, and the features hilly and undulating. Many parts were covered with evergreen shrubs, and here and there wild vines. We passed through several villages which on the whole had a comfortable appearance; the peasants in general warmly clad, some of them wearing the sheepskin. We crossed a solid stone bridge over a considerable stream; but I had no opportunity of ascertaining whether there was any good fishing in it. From all

I could learn, I do not think there was any trout in the mountain streams, but on the sea-coast they have a variety of good fish: red and grey mullet, the tunny-fish, which enters the Straits of Bonifacio, and round the south coast of Sardinia, and remains there from April to July. The sardine, a small delicious fish, is also taken on this coast. As we approached the village which was to terminate our journey, we saw on an eminence the so-named *palace* of the bishop. It was a moderately sized house built of stone, but to call it palace was certainly a very inappropriate name. However, we found comfortable quarters for sportsmen; and although the furniture was rather scanty, and not of a luxurious description, we contrived to carry on the war merrily with the assistance of Mons. Louis, *chef de cuisine*, and his assistant François. There was a delightful view from the garden which looked down on the village, through which passed a little rapid rivulet, and in the distance a very extensive plain, which appeared to be here and there covered with wild myrtle, juniper, and dwarf oaks.

This plain was to be the scene of our shooting for a few days, as it was well stocked with red-legged partridges, woodcocks, and quails, but few snipes. The large and small bustard are frequently seen in this district; they are extremely shy and wary, and difficult to get within shot; at all events we never bagged one. Our expectation of good sport in this plain was realised, and we had most days our bags well filled with the partridges, woodcocks, &c. Hares were still scarce. They are rather smaller than the English hare and not of so good a flavour, which may be owing to the climate. I sometimes took rather a wide range alone, and on one occasion I discovered a very pretty secluded valley, with

a small stream running through it, and thickly studded with a variety of low cover. I had scarcely entered it when I flushed a couple of woodcocks, which I brought down, and to my agreeable surprise I saw at least ten couple of them in beating the ground close. On this occasion I shot very badly; perhaps I had drank rather too much the preceding evening of Mr. Hill's strong and excellent Lafitte claret: however, I did manage to bag four or five brace, and when we went there two or three days afterwards we found the valley nearly deserted by the woodcocks, and returned home quite disappointed. When these birds are much disturbed, they look out for fresh quarters. Another day I went to a hilly country where I was told I should probably get a shot at a wild boar or stag, as there was a large wood in its neighbourhood. I loaded one of my barrels with ball and the other with swan-shot, entertaining a strong hope that I should bring one or the other to the bishop's palace. But, alas! as will be subsequently seen, this was building castles in the air.

I started for the place one fine morning in the beginning of December, with the thermometer about sixty degrees. Having walked nearly five miles and reached a ravine, both sides of which were rather steep and rugged, and covered with low brushwood, a small stream running at the bottom, I found a short distance on my right the large wood before mentioned. I was walking very gently along the ridge of this ravine, having no dog with me, and on examining the ground I distinctly saw the fresh marks of a boar. Proceeding cautiously, and looking towards the stream, I discovered a wild boar wallowing in some mud, and apparently sleeping. He was rather too far

off for me to fire at him, and whilst I was turning in my mind how to approach him, he suddenly turned his head, got sight of me, and started off at full speed. I was almost certain that he would direct his course up the steep ridge on the side where I stood, with the object of entering the forest; and observing that he ran a short distance up the stream before he began to ascend the height, I made all speed to meet him at the top and salute him with my two barrels. But in my hurry and excitement, keeping my eyes fixed on the spot where I hoped to intercept him, and not looking on the ground, I came in contact with a large piece of rock, over which I tumbled headlong. My gun flew out of my hand, and I experienced the most excruciating pain from a bad wound on my right shin, which completely disabled me from further pursuit, and I lay for some time in a most uncomfortable state on the ground, sadly vexed at having missed my intended victim. After the pain in my leg had in some degree subsided, my first care was to regain my gun, and I received some consolation by finding that my Joe Manton had not been damaged by the concussion. I had now no alternative but to hobble home and recount my misfortune to my brother sportsmen, who regretted much the accident and my failure in providing them with some of the wild boar for our commissariat. As I was then in excellent condition, the wound soon healed; and in three or four days I was able to take the field again. Shortly after, as I was shooting in this neighbourhood, I met a considerable flock of sheep, and amongst them, to my no small surprise, a fine full-grown stag. On inquiry, the shepherd informed me that the flock and stag belonged to the priest of the parish, who

lived in a village about three miles off; that the stag had been taken when young, and became completely domesticated, and went regularly to feed with the sheep. As General Sir Hildebrand Oakes had a menagerie of birds and beasts near La Valette, I determined to call on the priest, and endeavour to purchase the stag of him, hoping I should be able to get him conveyed to Malta by some man-of-war, as a present to Sir Hildebrand. The next day I made him a visit, and on asking him if he would sell the stag, he replied, "Non, Signor, per dinero non; but as I feel a great desire to have an English double-barrelled gun, I will make the exchange, the stag for a gun." Luckily I had with me an old double-barrelled gun which had seen much service, but with gold pans and touchholes and some ornaments of the same kind on the breach, which I felt sure would be a great attraction to the padre; and on my next visit I showed him the gun, and had nearly completed the bargain when I expressed a wish to have another view of the stag, and we walked to where the flock was feeding. Amongst the sheep I saw a fine ram with most singularly-shaped horns twisted round two or three times; it struck me this would be a valuable addition to the Governor's menagerie: I therefore told the priest that I must have the ram as well as the stag in exchange for my gun. This proposal at first startled him, and he made some difficulty at parting with the ram. But as I continued obstinate in this respect, and he made a second inspection of the gun—I always suspected that the gold touchholes and pans decided the affair in my favour—I got both the animals, which arrived safe at Cagliari. I afterwards sent them to Malta by the late Captain Digby, who kindly took them on board his

frigate, the "Lavinia," with a barrel of the best wine of the island, called "Malvosia de Buda," a sweet and highly flavoured wine. They were all landed safely at Malta, and subsequently I frequently partook of a glass of the malvosia with Sir Hildebrand Oakes when dining with him at the palace. Most of this wine was sent to Cagliari for the king's table.

After remaining about a fortnight at the bishop's palace, waging war chiefly against the feathered tribe, we returned to Cagliari. Our time was so fully occupied in the sports of the field, that we could devote but a small portion to the fair sex that adorned the court. A marchioness, whose name I have forgotten, had some handsome daughters, and we sometimes spent some pleasant mornings in their society. The young ladies were musical, and, like their mother, spoke French fluently. They were, like many others of the nobility, very poor. It was a painful sight to witness the courtiers going to the king's receptions and evening parties, walking through the dirty streets of Cagliari: for, excepting the king, the Archbishop of Cagliari, and Mr. Hill, no one kept a carriage, and I never recollect seeing a sedan chair.

The forests and woods in Sardinia abound with a variety of game: stags, wild boars, spotted deer, mufflons, &c.. The stags are not so large as those in the western countries of Europe, and are chiefly found in the forests of Nurra, Sateis, Barbagia, and Gallura. The daino, or deer, is a beautiful little animal, and one of the chief objects of chase for those persons who are allowed to carry firearms; they are generally found in herds of twenty or five and twenty, and are less wary than the stag. The mufflon is a ruminating animal,

and is to be found only in the highest and most secluded woods, where, from its great shyness and fleetness, it is difficult to approach within shot. The male is called Murvoni and the female Murva, but the usual name of these animals is "Mufflon." The form of the ears, head, legs, and hoof, identfies the mufflon with the sheep, although in size it is rather larger, and the body is clothed with hair instead of wool. The horns are hollow, and exactly similar to those of the ram, while the bleat is the same. It propagates also very readily with the sheep, the mixed produce being called "Umbro." Although so very shy in its wild state, if taken young it soon becomes domesticated, and feeds with the sheep. Captain S —— says that he saw a mufflon belonging to the Archbishop of Navoni, Primate of the Island, which was singularly tame and playful.

In the course of last century the island of Sardinia frequently changed masters; first belonging to Austria, secondly to Spain, and in the beginning of the last century to the House of Savoy. To the latter it has been most faithful, and that under trying circumstances. In the early part of the French Revolution, when the thirst of conquest was in full vigour, the French Convention recommended the conquest of Sardinia as an easy enterprise. Without even a declaration of war, a fleet and army were ordered to effect this; but the Sards were prepared for the attack; the Governor had time to assemble 4000 volunteer infantry and 6000 irregular cavalry. The forts, however, were deficient in guns; of regular troops there were only three battalions, and one company of artillery. The first expedition failed in consequence of the French fleet being destroyed by a violent storm;

but on the 22nd January 1793 the fleet re-assembled and entered the Bay of Cagliari, and the Admiral bombarded the town without effect. On the 11th of February 1200 men were landed from the Bay of Guaster with the intention of occupying the heights to the eastward of Cagliari. This detachment was attacked with most determined bravery by the three battalions and some militia, and driven back to their ships.

There is one serious evil appertaining to this capital; — water is so scarce as to be sold at the doors of the inhabitants. The castle is supplied with water by a well of great depth, by the continual labour of men and horses. Cagliari has an imposing appearance from the sea, standing on an eminence which commands the bay. But on landing the steep narrow streets, paved with small pointed stones, the effluvia from the drains at each door, and the clothes lines covered with linen reaching from every house to the opposite window, destroy altogether the illusion. There are some good public buildings, and a considerable number of churches. The population consisted at that time of about 25,000. In the castle are the vice-regal palace, the Cathedral, the University, and the seminary. There is also a strong citadel. Cagliari has a busy appearance until noon, when the shops are closed until three o'clock, the intervening time being employed in dining and indulging in the siesta. There can be no doubt that the climate of Sardinia, particularly during the excessive heat of the summer months, is in many parts extremely unhealthy. The disease with which persons are attacked is termed "Intempérie," which arises from malaria about the swampy districts; even in the time of the Romans it was

considered insalubrious.* However, if measures were taken to drain the marshes and keep the rivers within their beds, many thousand acres might be brought into cultivation, vines flourish, and abundant crops of corn grown, where at present, in the summer season, only a pestilential atmosphere is to be inhaled. In some parts of the island this malaria is so dangerous that a foreigner who, ignorant of the fatal effects, should be imprudently out after sunset, would be almost certain to take this malignant distemper. A young English baronet who went to Sardinia to enjoy the sports of the field, about four or five years ago, was attacked by the above disease, and died at Cagliari. The natives who reside in the neighbourhood of these noxious vapours, during the hot months, never venture out until an hour after sunrise, and take care to be at home before sunset, closing their windows and doors.

A party undertaking a shooting expedition in Sardinia for a month or two should be provided with a man cook, an ample supply of dried provisions, such as hams, tongues, &c., and what is of most importance, a stock of port, sherry, brandy, and rum, all of the best quality; also bark in case of ague. This would secure their health in most parts of the island, if they do not commence operations before the end of October. I should also recommend their getting letters to some of the nobles residing at

* Dante mentions the Island of Sardinia as a pestilential climate:—

" Qual dola fora, sedegli spedati
Di valdichiana tia'l Luglio el Settembre,
E di Maramma, e di Sardina, i mali
Fossero in una fassa tutti insiembre;
Tal era quivi; e tal puzzo nusciva,
Qual suole uscio etatte marcite membre."

Cagliari or at their chateaux, which would assist them much in procuring good shooting.

These letters could, I think, be easily got through our minister at Turin. I had some conversation with a gentleman who, with a friend, an officer in the Guards, went on a shooting tour to Sardinia, totally, in my opinion, unprepared for such an undertaking. The result was as might have been expected: they got little or no shooting, and in some parts were obliged to have two or three soldiers to protect them from the numerous banditti; the officer caught the malaria fever, and had a narrow escape of his life. This gentleman related to me what he had heard from a Piedmontese officer in a village where he and his friend slept. One of the inhabitants had been outlawed for committing an assassination, and was at that time a chief of banditti. He left in the village a young and handsome wife, and it was notorious that she was the mistress of the padre or priest of the parish! At the time this gentleman was in the island, a regiment of Piedmontese Cacciotores, quartered in some of the towns and villages, were frequently employed in the pursuit of the banditti. These officers were very gentlemanly men, several of them nobles. They expressed a great dislike to their present quarters, and would be heartily glad when they should be relieved by another regiment, which I believe takes place every two years. One regiment of light infantry, composed of Sards and raised by conscription, is sent to Piedmont.

Provisions in Sardinia are very cheap, particularly poultry; a dozen fowls might be purchased for seven shillings. Many parts of the island are well cultivated, producing Indian corn, wheat, barley, and rye. Some

of the wines are highly esteemed, particularly one I have already mentioned, Malvosia de Buda.

The olive tree is also cultivated, and the oil almost equal to that of Italy. All the corn is left in the field until it is threshed, an operation performed by the tread of mares and colts on an area previously prepared, called Agosto. Cattle, sheep, goats, and swine are divided into two classes: the *manro*, or those which work, or yield milk, wool, &c., and which are therefore carefully tended and kept in the best pastures; while those kept for breeding are allowed to range over the hills and wastes till they become almost wild. All those animals that run wild in the extensive wastes, excepting horses, must have a mark on the ear, or they are liable to seizure. The horses are in general free from vice, and will go through much fatigue on moderate food. What is rather singular, there are no mules, although they have asses, which are only used as beasts of burthen. There are fine forests in the mountainous parts of Sardinia.

There is an extensive flat called *su Sarcidami*, clothed with fine oak, beech, chestnut, and cork trees, and the inhabitants of these districts have the privilege of allowing swine to range in the woods. Amongst the fruits of this island are figs, grapes, melons, apples, apricots, peaches, almonds, and the prickly pear.

The wild grape grows profusely, and a tolerable wine is made from it. These are universally met with, but walnuts and chestnuts are only to be had in certain districts, as also oranges, lemons, and citrons. The magistrates have been enjoined to impress on the minds of the farmers to plant and cultivate the mulberry-tree for the introduction of silk worms; but little or no

attention has been paid to those injunctions, and these cultivators of the soil are in that respect like the old race of farmers in England, who were generally hostile to all modern improvements in agriculture. A dwarf mulberry-tree grows wild in abundance in every part of Sardinia, and the wild olive is found on the more elevated grounds. I was told that in the spring the plains are covered with a mixture of flowers of peculiar beauty. Amongst the most flourishing plants may be observed the myrtle, juniper, arbutus, woodbine, jasmine, acanthus, &c. Tobacco is a royal monopoly; its culture and preparation were introduced by the Austrians in 1714, and have been attended with much success.

One of the greatest blots in the character of the Sards is their insatiable desire of revenge, and this, frequently, for the most trifling injuries. As a proof of this, when you travel in the interior you may see every four or five hundred yards, by the side of the road, a pile of stones, to denote that a murder had been there committed, which the peasantry, on passing, cross themselves, and throw a stone on the heap. I was told on good authority that in the feuds between villages and families, enmity and bitterness are carried on for a number of years, and that in the course of the last twelvemonth before I visited the island, nearly 300 persons had been assassinated. Probably some of this number fell victims to the banditti who infested the mountainous parts and large forests, but generally plunder was more their object, and unless resistance was made, they did not proceed to extremities. In many of the villages in these dreary wastes they were sure to meet with an asylum, and be put on their guard

if any military were in pursuit of them. Although the Sards possess some good and amiable qualities, to return good for evil is a doctrine quite unknown to them.* Their mode of gratifying their revenge may be compared to that which formerly occurred in the southern and western parts of Ireland. A Sard determined to wreak his vengeance on his enemy does not do so by open challenge, but by lying in wait, frequently for several days, in some secluded spot until the object of his hatred passes near. He then fires from his long Spanish carbine, which is almost sure to be fatal, as they are in general remarkably good shots.

"I do not know
Wherefore my father should revengers want,
Having a son and friends."—SHAKSPEARE.

The widow of a murdered man takes care to keep his bloody shirt, and every now and then shows it to her young sons, to stimulate their vengeance on the assassins of their father.

A curious circumstance was stated a few months ago, 1857, respecting a chief of banditti. In an article in the *Gazetta Populari* of Cagliari an account is given of a solemn reconciliation effected between the villages of Perfugas and Bertigadas in Sardinia, the inhabitants

* The *Gazetta Populari* of Cagliari, in 1858, announces the arrest of the oldest bandit of the island. He was named Melluda, and had been the terror of the district of Oroni since 1829, and had up to this time defied every attempt to arrest him, he having chosen one of the most inaccessible mountains of Sardinia, called De Su Angui, for his stronghold. He was at length arrested, about midnight, by a party of carabineers, who had the boldness to venture among the precipices of the mountain in question in utter darkness, the rocks and paths being slippery with frost. Melluda had many murders and other crimes to answer for.

of which had lived in perpetual feud (vendetta) for upwards of a century. "What makes this event most singular is, that it has been brought about by a notorious bandit named Pietro Manas, a native of Perfugas, who has been the terror of the country for the last twenty-two years. He obtained a safe conduct from the Government, in order to be present at the ceremony of reconciliation, and it was intimated to him that if he would constitute himself a prisoner and submit to a trial, he would obtain a pardon, in consideration of the important service he had rendered to his country; but he refused and returned to the woods immediately after the banquet which closed the proceedings, saying that "birds like the forest better than a cage."

The most dangerous robbers are about the east coast, where the passes are so difficult that troops cannot act with success against them. An Englishman who was making an excursion was met in one of these passes by four of them, but finding he was an Englishman, they requested only some gunpowder, and withdrew peaceably on the request being complied with. One would scarcely have imagined them to be outlaws of the savage character which they bore, though this gentleman's guide was dreadfully alarmed at the rencontre. When he found himself in safety he devoutly crossed himself, and then gave his tongue unbridled license in their abuse. Their guns are extremely long in the barrel, with a very narrow bore, like those of the Spanish guerillas. The bullets are of course very small, and carry to a considerable distance. But since I was in the island in 1810, the revocation of the privilege of sanctuary, and the prohibition of the lower classes having firearms in their possession, must certainly have diminished the

crime of assassination. By the Government decree none but militiamen and persons duly authorised by the "porta d'armi" or license can carry a gun under a penalty of seven years to the galleys. However, in many lonely unfrequented mountainous parts the inhabitants are necessarily allowed firearms to defend themselves from the nightly attacks of banditti. The nobles are of course allowed this privilege, considered a mark of distinction, much in the same way as when gentlemen in England in part of the last century always wore their swords. In most of the cities the Italian language is spoken; the peasantry about Cagliari could generally speak Italian, but I was told that the lower classes use a dialect a mixture of Italian, Greek, and Arabic words, but chiefly of the former.

As we were close on Christmas Day, I was anxious to see the king and royal family attend the cathedral at midnight to hear the Archbishop of Cagliari perform high mass. On this occasion the royal family went in a carriage drawn by six horses, running footmen on each side carrying lighted torches. The whole court was present, and the cathedral thronged with people of all classes. Mr. Hill, as British Minister, had an excellent situation appointed for him and his suite, from which we had a good view of the ceremony. The cathedral was brilliantly illuminated, and the performance, which I had never before witnessed, was altogether a very imposing sight. The Archbishop of Cagliari is styled Primate of Sardinia and Corsica. There are two other archbishops, and I believe eight bishops. The established religion is Roman Catholic. The canons and beneficed clergy amount to between three and four hundred, and chiefly reside in the large towns; the spiritual business of the

smaller towns and villages being perforemd by priests, who I have heard are particularly attentive to their flocks. But how much it is to be regretted that they have not sufficient power over the minds of their parishioners to convince them of the atrocity of the crime of assassination.

As my leave of absence was now nearly expired, I felt, on being obliged to return to "the little military hothouse," in much the same state of feeling as a boy who leaves a kind home to return to school; for Mr. Hill's urbanity of manner, his hospitality, and his anxious desire to afford his English friends good field sport, made this separation a cause of great regret to me.* I took an affectionate leave of my friends at Cagliari, not one of whom is now alive. It is one of the most distressing circumstances of old age that you see gradually one old friend after another dropping off: —

> "Now kindred merit fills the sable bier,
> Now lacerated friendship claims a tear;
> New forms arise, and different views engage,
> Superfluous lags the veteran on the stage."
>
> JOHNSON—*Vanity of Human Wishes.*

I was now anxiously seeking some conveyance to Malta, as I had no time unfortunately to remain for a grand battue about to take place in some of the forests, in which wild boars, stags, spotted deer, &c., were expected to afford much sport. The packet from England would not arrive for some time, but Mr. Hill kindly procured me a passage on board a brig of war on her

* Some years after I saw Mr. Hill in London, and at that time he was our minister at Naples, where, I have understood, he was as popular as he had been at Cagliari. He has now been dead for several years, and his brother succeeded to the title of Lord Berwick.

way to Malta, and I received every attention from the captain. I was welcomed on my arrival there by many old friends, especially the governor, Sir Hildebrand Oakes; but to a man passionately fond of field sports a small island like Malta was uncongenial to my nature, and I might exclaim, like the chief of banditti, "I prefer the forest to the cage." My regiment was afterwards removed to Sicily, and stationed in the citadel of Messina.

In the early part of the summer of 1812 a large expedition from our army, under the command of the late General Maitland, was ordered to proceed to the east coast of Spain, as a diversion in favour of the Duke of Wellington, and thus to prevent the army under Marshal Suchet from joining the French army which was then opposed to the Duke. I made an offer of my services to Lord William Bentinck, which was accepted, and gave up the command of the garrison and castle of Malazzo, and joined the expedition at Palermo. On our arrival at Minorca I was appointed to the command of ten companies of De Rolles' and Dillon's regiment, having the four flank companies of these battalions. As we remained six weeks at Minorca, the troops being on board the transports, and the weather very hot, in order to insure their health the fleet sailed to the north-west coast of Sardinia. Here I landed one day at Patmos with the late Sir Robert Travers for the purpose of shooting, but the day was so intolerably hot we had little success. The reason of our waiting so long at Minorca was that we expected a large Spanish force to join us there from Majorca; part of it was under the command of the late Sir Samuel Whittingham. The blue rock pigeons are numerous on the coast of Minorca,

and I went one day alone to shoot some. I succeeded in killing one, which fell over the ridge of the cliff. I determined to make an attempt to recover it. I had not descended the precipice more than a few feet, which I accomplished with much difficulty, when I beheld with terror through a small crevice the yawning gulf three or four hundred feet below me, the waves washing its base. To describe my feelings at this moment is impossible. Recovering in some degree I examined minutely my position and the safest way of retracing my steps, I observed in one place a small projection of the rock, and was convinced that if I got a steady footing on it I should be able to reach with my hand a large projection of the cliff, and gain my ascent to terra firma. I fortunately succeeded, but if I had missed or lost my balance I must have gone headlong down the precipice into the sea. Although this occurred five and forty years ago, I cannot reflect on my dangerous situation without a sensation of terror.

CHAP. XL.

DEER STALKING.—THE SCOTCH FOREST.—THE FOREST OF MAR.—THE DEER-HOUND.—A HUNT.—ANECDOTE OF DEER-STALKING.—EXTRAORDINARY SHOT AT A DEER.—ANTISEPTIC QUALITY OF PEAT.—NO HAIR-BREADTH ESCAPE.

" The antler'd monarch of the waste
Sprung from his heathery couch in haste;
But ere his fleet career he took,
The dew-drops from his flanks he shook;
Like crested leader, proud and high,
Tossed his horn'd frontlet to the sky;
A moment gazed adown the dale,
A moment snuff'd the tainted gale,
A moment listen'd to the cry,
That thicken'd as the chase drew nigh;
Then, as the headmost foes appeared,
With one brave bound the copse he cleared;
And, stretching forward free and far,
Sought the wild heaths of Uam-Var."

Lady of the Lake, canto 1.

In writing on the subject of deer-stalking, I do not pretend to have any practical experience of this exceedingly exciting field sport. But in a work of this kind, which comprises a variety of field amusements, I cannot omit the subject of deer-stalking, particulars of which I have gathered from friends and from having had read to me the interesting work by Mr. Scrope.

Deer-stalking may certainly be esteemed one of the most splendid and exciting of our field sports, and we

now find it pursued with much ardour by many noblemen and gentlemen, who pay very high rent to the Scotch landlords for the indulgence of their taste. I have heard that Lord Henry Bentinck pays for two forests nearly 3000*l.* per annum. This sport requires the full development of muscle, sinew, and wind, as well as all mental energies. Both deer-stalking and fox-hunting are excellent schools for a military man, for to be successful in either requires skilful tactics and a sharp and keen eye in examining the features of the country, and the latter to be a good horseman. I have heard it more than once mentioned, that the Duke of Wellington considered officers who had been thorough fox-hunters best adapted for the duty of the outpost. There can be no doubt that stag-hunting is a more social sport, provided the country will admit of this chase; but in the Highlands of Scotland, where the country is so wild and precipitous, and presents so many obstacles to the chase, hunting the stag with hounds is quite impossible. Yet in some parts of Scotland the harts are coursed with deer hounds, and I have mentioned a most interesting account, in which two famous deer-hounds succeeded in capturing a stag after an arduous chase. I have always understood that the grandfather of the present Duke of Athol *, who introduced the larch tree into

* I had the honour of dining with the Duke when he resided in Great George Street, Westminster. At that time he was about eighty years of age. He had lived to see a frigate built of the timber of the larch which he had planted. She was called the "Athol." A curious circumstance occurred when the Duke first imported the young larch trees from Norway. His gardener, conceiving they should be kept warm, put them in a hot-house, when, having apparently died, they were thrown on a dung-heap. The gardener wrote to his Grace to announce their fate,

Scotland, was the first nobleman who found such a fascinating charm in deer-stalking, and by his perseverance in planting several thousand acres with this tree, had an ample field for indulging in his favourite sport. I have been told by persons acquainted with him that he was a most expert shot with a rifle.

In many of the newspapers great complaints have been made at so many thousand acres being given up to deer-stalking and grouse shooting which formerly afforded pasturage to large flocks of sheep, and in some of the valleys and more fertile parts to the small black cattle, and that in the indulgence of these field sports the community suffers considerably by the loss of this pasturage. But I verily believe this has been much exaggerated, and as a proof I will give an extract from what a gentleman, who is an experienced deer-stalker, says on this subject. "Some forests are entirely cleared of cattle, others only partially so; thus, for instance, in one forest the agreement was that the sheep and cattle were to be removed by the 11th of August from that portion not entirely reserved for deer; part of it was always for deer."

Deer will not remain where there are cattle and sheep, but where cattle and sheep are, it is not properly a deer forest. The usual plan, however, is to have a sanctuary, and the sheep and cattle removed during the stalking season. The large forests, such as the Mar Forest, and Invercauld, Blair, Ardvarkie, and one or two others are reserved for deer.

when the Duke informed him that they should have been planted in the open air. A short time afterwards the gardener passing the dung-heap, observed that the discarded plants were alive and throwing out green shoots, and immediately followed the Duke's recommendation, and these plants formed the first plantation on the Athol estate.

It is these great forests, you may say, that feed the others, which are not strictly speaking regular deer forests. No doubt there is a certain amount, but it is very trifling, of waste in having deer forests. The rental probably of the deer forests might be more for the public good if turned into sheep walks; but as I said before, this chiefly applies to Lord Breadalbane, Duke of Athol, Lord Fife, Mr. Farquharson, Lord Henry Bentinck, Prince Albert, Lord Lichfield, and a few others, who either sacrifice their *own* territory to their deer, or pay for them as a sheep walk, and reserve them for deer.* Now the few people who can do this can do very little damage to the country, and are a great benefit to Scotland, where they spend their money freely. In one forest was paid 550*l.*, and you may always reckon expenses just about double the rent. Then you must remember that a great portion of a deer forest is only fit for deer, and would not feed anything but a goat. Scrope is the great authority, but his experience is confined to the Blair forest alone. It certainly is the most splendid of all sports. "Ask any of the farmers of Leicestershire or Northamptonshire whether they dislike having packs of fox-hounds in their country; their answer will be, 'Certainly not; for although the sportsmen may do us a little damage in riding over our fields, it is amply compensated by the large sums these gentlemen expend in our counties, many of them keeping their ten or twelve hunters, or perhaps more, and the forage for these animals purchased of the farmers.' Independent of this, the noblemen and gentlemen belonging to these hunts spend much money in the neighbourhood in the expenses of their establishments, and many of the

* Part of the Duke of Athol's forest kept for deer-stalking amounts to 51,708 imperial acres.

respectable farmers keep a good hunter, and when the hounds come within reach, thoroughly enjoy the sport. The higher classes in this country are certainly entitled to indulge in these manly amusements, which afford vigour to the mind and robust health to the body, and in this respect makes a marked distinction between the same classes of other European nations."

The Forest of Mar, though much less extensive than many others, is averaged at fifteen miles in length and nine in breadth; but here, instead of the deer being destroyed for sheep-walks, the Earl of Fife preserved strictly the grouse and black game. He also introduced from Norway the capercailzie or cock of the wood, which increased to a small number, but when the forest was let these noble birds soon disappeared. The wild boar was also turned out in this forest, but the want of acorns was so severely felt by these animals that they likewise one after another also died. In wild and uncultivated countries like these, the wild boar could certainly do little damage, and if by care and attention and artificial feeding for some time the forest could be stocked with wild boar, a battue for shooting them would add greatly to the excitement of the sportsman, although not always unattended with danger. For when the wild boar is wounded he becomes exceedingly fierce and savage, and will then rush on man and dogs.*

The purest specimens of the deer-hound now to be met with are supposed to be those belonging to Captain M'Neil of Colonsay.

When I was about sixteen years old (then a subaltern,

* When I was in the then Electorate of Hanover, a gamekeeper in the neighbourhood lost his life in a battue from the attack of a wounded wild boar. He had his thigh ripped open, and before medical advice could be procured he bled to death.

in the Scotch Greys) I resided during part of a summer at the country house of a gentleman, in whose family I boarded, in the Duchy of Brunswick, for the purpose of learning the German language. In the vicinity were extensive forests belonging to the Duke of Brunswick. I soon made the acquaintance of one of the Duke's jägers (gamekeeper), whom I found on all occasions particularly civil and obliging. One evening the jäger called on me, and informed me that if I could be at his house the next morning at five o'clock, he would go with me, accompanied by another gamekeeper, each having their large rough bloodhound in slips, to the spot where he had wounded a stag with his rifle that evening. I was punctual to the time, and found the keepers ready to start with their dogs for the forest. When we arrived at the place where the jäger had wounded the stag, they examined the ground closely with the dogs to discover some drops of blood. Having succeeded in this, the dogs, still in their slips, went on tracing the deer, always by its blood. After pursuing our route slowly for about two miles, we arrived at part of the forest where the underwood was of three or four years' growth, and the blood very fresh. The jägers then felt certain that the stag, from exhaustion from the wound he had received, had lain down among the adjacent cover. My friend the jäger, having directed me to a rising ground a short distance from a sheet of water in the valley, told me that the stag when roused by the dogs would certainly make for the water; and letting them out of their slips, they rushed full speed into the cover. I was now all expectation and excitement, from the hope that the wounded stag would soon make his appearance. This hope was shortly realised, for the noble animal came

limping out of the cover, pursued by the dogs, and directing his course to the sheet of water, as had been anticipated by the jäger. He dashed into it, closely pursued by his enemies. Before he had swam a few yards the dogs overtook him and dragged him to the shore. The two jägers, who had run full speed to the side of the water, soon dispatched the stag with their *couteaux de chasse*. His antlers were very large; and he was a full-grown deer. I returned home much pleased with my morning's adventure.

The following circumstance will prove the exquisite sense of smelling possessed by the Highland deer-hound. One of this kind, named Bran, when held in a leash, followed the track of a wounded stag, and that in most unfavourable rainy weather, for three successive days, at the end of which time the deer was shot. He was wounded first within nine miles of Invergarry House, and was traced that night to the estate of Glenmoriston. At dusk in the evening the deer-stalkers placed a stone on each side of the last fresh print of the hoof and another over it, and this they did each night following. On the succeeding morning they removed the upper stone, when the dog discovered the scent, and the deer was that day traced over a great part of Glenmoriston's grounds. On the third day he was retraced to the lands of Glengarry, and there shot.

A remarkable instance of the sagacity displayed by a deer-hound is illustrated in the following anecdote. "A gentleman walking along the road to Kingston Hill, accompanied by a friend and a noble deer-hound, which was also a retriever, threw his glove into a ditch; and having walked on for a mile, sent his dog back for it. After waiting a considerable time, and the dog not re-

turning, they retraced their steps. Hearing loud cries in the distance, they hastened on, and at last saw the dog dragging a boy by his coat towards them. On questioning the boy, it appeared that he had picked up the glove, and put it into his pocket. The sagacious animal had no other means of conveying it to his master than by compelling the boy to accompany him."

The account of deer-stalking by Mr. Cooper will be found exceedingly interesting to most persons, but more particularly to those who are partial to field sports. "There is no describing," says this ingenious writer, "the irresistible fascination of this pursuit to the true-bred Highlander. Day after day will he traverse the haunts of these noble animals, or sit with inexhaustible patience, wrapped in his plaid behind a grey stone upon some well-known commanding height, watching for a sight of them; or creep for miles together on his belly, like a worm, to approach them undiscovered. The lapse of time and the severity of the weather are alike unheeded; he only thinks how to circumvent his wary prey. If successful, he is richly repaid; if he fails, it is but to renew the tedious and toilsome quest until his perseverance is at length rewarded." He now proceeds to detail the operations of the persons he accompanied to deer-stalking:—"Cautiously creeping up the little hillock until their eyes could just peer above the topmost heather, Glenvallich and the forester, throwing themselves on their faces, scrutinised with their glasses the brown expanse before them; nor was it till more than a quarter of an hour had elapsed in the inquiry that they arose from their recumbent position. 'Nothing is stirring or in sight, as far as we can make out,' said Glenvallich; 'let us move forward. Remember, Tresham, we shoot at nothing but

stags. The hinds with calves at their foot are not in condition; and the yell hinds, as they are called—those which have either had no calves or have lost them—your eye is not practised enough to distinguish from the others. You may see plenty of roe-deer here, for the wood is full of them; but don't shoot at them, for you might disturb and lose a stag worth fifty roes who might be lying a few yards off us.' Instead of abruptly ascending further, they now slanted along the face of the hill till they reached the water-course, a deep gash worn by a rapid and perennial torrent quite through the soil into the living rock of the mountain side. The rugged banks were covered with dense thickets of the trees common to such situations, which overhung the stream or interrupted its course with their fallen and withered boughs; the torrent itself dark, foaming, and impetuous, leaping from rock to rock and ledge to ledge in many a pretty fall, and sometimes in cascades of considerable height and grandeur. The pass led by a pool between two of these falls; a deeply furrowed ledge of rock afforded stepping-stones when the stream was low, by which an active man might spring across. Having overleaped this obstacle, they soon emerged from the wood upon the more open hill, where the heather, although still long and thick, was less tangled than in the forest, and the more solid and less broken ground afforded firmer footing. The change was very comfortable to Tresham, who now soon recovered his failing wind, and felt his sinews recover a firmer tone, and they cautiously approached the crest of the height to which they had won their way with so much toil. Glenvallich now stealing forwards, began with curious and jealous eye to scan through his glass the broad hollow which rose gradually above them.

After continuing this survey for some minutes in silence, he beckoned Tresham to his side. 'Antlers, by Jove!' said he, in a half whisper; 'I have them, and in no bad place either. This will be our game, or I'm mistaken. See—take the glass; look to the left of that white stump below the rock there, close to a small single white stone; there he lies; I can see him with the naked eye.' 'And I can't catch a glimpse even with the glass,' replied Tresham, after peering through the telescope; 'I see nothing, Charles.' 'Why, don't you see that brown spot? You can't have found the place. By heavens! there's more of them; give me the glass. Yes, faith, there are one, two, three hinds feeding, and their calves too; see, look again.' But it was in vain Tresham's unpractised eyes wandered over the brown waste, until, as by chance, the field of the telescope traversed the place, a slight movement of what he had taken to be the withered branch of a tree caught his eye." After a little consultation as to the best mode of getting at the deer, the author proceeds:—"One or two roes passed the sportsmen, and several blackcock, the sight of which tempted Tresham sorely to exercise his skill at a flying shot; but if there were any deer in the wood, they took other passes than those watched by the two gentlemen. The forester now came up, and Glenvallich informed him of the stag and hinds he had seen. The methods of best approaching them unobserved were eagerly discussed; and having decided that it was at all events advisable to reconnoitre them from a shoulder of the hill above them, the party set their faces boldly to the brae, and began to breast it straight up. And now once more was Tresham made sensible of his own deficiency, and of the superior vigour of his companions. Pride and 'pluck,' however, bore

him on, though his knees bent under him, and his head swam with the sustained exertion. The signal to halt and reconnoitre was at the moment as gratifying an intimation as he could have received. Five hinds with their calves, and two stags, were now distinctly visible full eight hundred feet beneath them, as they stood or rather lay perched upon the brink of a giddy precipice which rose above the hollow. 'Well, Maccombich, what is next to be done? — must we climb the hill and go round the scour?' 'Ay, deed that ye must,' responded the forester. 'See,' continued he, throwing some light particles of grass into the air, 'the wun's a up the hill, and there's no a' burn or corrie that'll hide us. It's doon yon burn, below Craigcoirllichdhu, we must go, and tak the hollow a' the way to thon bit hillock, and then we'll at them easy; they winna stir the day anyhow, we're sure o' that.' As Duncan made these observations he was cautiously retreating from the brink of the rock from whence he had been observing the deer, when all at once his person became fixed in an attitude of eager attention, which might have supplied the sculptor with an admirable study; and straining his eyes towards the upper extent of the corrie, he exclaimed in an earnest whisper, 'Oh, Glenvallich! we're in luck the day; there he is! there's the very stag your honour was after the last time ye cam up; him that ye touched on the side, and we couldna' get sicht o' again. I've seen him twice since yon, and a grand one he is. Oh, Trochconnilorst, but we'll hae you the day, or the mischief's in't. We must go clean round the scour noo anyhow, for we'll hae to come down the Glaig—noo you're on him.' This information set the party into instant motion. Off they started in high

spirits, leaving Kenneth to watch the deer below them, lest any accident should startle them, or lest they should feed away from the spot. The ascent proved most arduous, for they had to pass round the peak of one of the loftiest mountains in Scotland, at a height scarcely two hundred feet below the summit. Tresham was once more forced to abandon his rifle to his gilly, and still he found himself lagging behind; for Maccombich, stimulated by a sight of the animals he loved, forgot the inability of others, and glided up the hill with the swiftness and sure-footedness of a goat. Even Glenvallich at length found it expedient to call upon him to slacken his speed; and Tresham, breathless and reeling, was absolutely forced to make frequent halts. Youth and spirits, and good English bottom themselves failed at length, and the young man came to a stand-still. 'You were right,' said he, 'about this cursed jacket; it is too heavy for such work — by the Lord man! a fellow to climb this mountain should go in a querpo; the kilt's your only — to the devil with the velveteen!' and he threw it from him, remaining in his shirt sleeves and waistcoat. 'Stay, stay, Harry! those white arms will never do; they would give alarm at two miles distance. Here, here's the jacket you despised in the morning.' 'Thank you; this is a relief; and now have at it once more.' The highest point was reached at length, and a descent little better than a precipice lay before them. But though Tresham, in cooler moments, might have shuddered at the danger he ran, his mind was too highly excited to scruple at following his daring companions, who bounded downwards at a rate which soon brought them to the bottom. 'Now

for it, Harry; now for it in earnest,' said Glenvallich, after a moment's halt to recover breath. 'Double-quick while we may—we shall soon have to go slow enough;' and entering the a body of shallow water-course, they descended its rough bed at a rapid pace. The waft of a hand from Duncan, who led, stopped the party, and crouching low, they changed their quick step for a stealthy pace, with which they rounded a height, and under its shelter remained until their exact position with regard to the object of their quest should be ascertained. 'Look here,' whispered Glenvallich, taking Tresham by the arm, after having made a short examination himself, 'what think you of Duncan for a pilot?' Raising his eyes to a level with the heather top, Tresham could see, at the distance of not more than three hundred yards, the horns of a noble stag just arising between two braes. No other part of the animal was visible; but the moving of the antlers, which slowly turned from side to side, proved sufficiently that he maintained a vigilant look-out after his own safety. 'We'll match him yet, I think,' said Glenvallich, retreating a few yards to get further under cover of the rising ground. Maccombich, followed by the rest of the party, crept upon all fours from the water-course across thirty or forty yards of long heath-covered moor until they reached a maze of peat-bog cracks of little depth, but sufficient to cover a man creeping flat upon his belly. This, although the moss was moist and muddy, they were forced to submit to, as the only way to cross unseen by their intended victim, and in this manner they gained about a hundred and fifty yards more upon the deer's position. The forester alone was

now sent on to ascertain the means of further progress; and after an absence of more than ten minutes, which to the sportsmen seemed a full hour, he returned creeping like a worm, and beckoning the party to follow in the same manner. This they did, and at length, keeping along the peat cracks, got a chasm deep enough to afford sufficient cover for the whole body. 'He's no a hunder yards from you this moment, Glenvallich,' whispered the forester, in scarcely audible accents, 'and the wind is strong from him. Ye must climb this knoll; if ye can get him within eighty yards, dinna seek to get nearer, for he's in a wide green hench, and he's very jealous. I dinna think ye'll mak muckle better on't, but ochone, sir! tak time and be canny; I wudna for ten pounds he got awa'.' 'Never fear me, man; but here's Mr. Tresham must take the first chance; I'll fire only if he misses. Come along, Harry.' The forester cast a look of mingled disappointment and remonstrance at his master, but it was disregarded. Tresham also, who still shook from head to foot with recent exertion and present excitement, would have excused himself from interfering with the anterior rights of his friend in this particular animal; but Glenvallich would not listen to him. 'Have done with this debating,' said he; 'we shall lose the deer; follow me, Tresham.' Cautiously, like a cat stealing on its prey, foot by foot, inch by inch, did Glenvallich, grovelling in the heather, advance towards the crest of the knoll in front of him; when the deer's antlers moved, he was still; when they took their natural position, he moved forwards. Tresham followed in his track, stopping or advancing as he did, until they had reached some twenty paces onward from the ravine. Glenvallich then signed to him to raise

his head with caution. He did so, and saw, with a sensation of eager delight which increased his agitation to a painful pitch, the noble stag lying amongst some rushy grass, apparently in the most unsuspicious tranquillity, occasionally scratching a part of his hide with a fork of his antlers, and driving away the insects which appeared greatly to torment him. 'Take him as he lies, Harry; aim low, at the shoulder,' whispered Glenvallich. The heart of Tresham beat more audibly than ever it had done in going into action, as he carefully extended and levelled his rifle. Whether it was the slight click of cocking, or some movement made in the heather as he stretched out the piece to take aim, is uncertain; but the stag started, and made a movement as if about to rise, just at the moment when Tresham was pressing the trigger. The circumstance probably unsettled his aim, for the rifle exploded, but the ball flew over its intended object. But not thus was the unfortunate animal to escape; for scarce had the report of Tresham's shot made him start from his lair when the rifle of Glenvallich gave forth its fatal contents, and the stag, making one high bound from the earth, tumbled headlong forwards, and lay struggling in the agonies of death. He had anticipated the possibility of his friend's failure, and prepared to remedy it, which he did effectually, for the ball had struck the animal just behind the shoulder and went clean through his heart. 'Hurrah! capital; grand! by Jove he has got it,' shouted Tresham, starting up; but the arm of Glenvallich pulled him down again. 'Hush! be quiet,' whispered he; 'never do so; there may be twenty more deer near us of which we yet know nothing; such a halloo would send them all off. Load your piece—load

quickly.' While they were performing this necessary operation Maccombich, who had joined them, and was keeping watch around them, touched his arm, and pointing with one hand showed him three fine stags moving off to the further hill, alarmed, no doubt, by the reports of the rifles, and probably by the exclamations of Tresham. 'God bless me; this is a lesson I shall not forget,' said the mortified young man. The hunters advanced to break the deer, as it is called, by cutting the throat and disembowelling it; and while Maccombich was performing this sportsmanlike duty, it was amusing to watch the rapture to which, when unrestrained by habitual caution, he now gave full way on the glad occasion of a successful shot. Apostrophising it in Gaelic, he addressed to it every reproachful epithet he could think of as a villain which had so often baffled their murderous efforts. It was a scoundrel and a rascal, and a devil, to whom he wished a bad end, and whose soul, heart, and liver he gave to the devil; then changing his tone, he lavished upon it every expression of endearment. It was his dear, his darling, his bonny beast, his cattle, his love. He seemed to abandon himself to the intoxication of delight, and it was singular to see a man, habitually grave and reserved, acting as if he was deprived of reason."

Glenfeshie, in Badenoch, affords very good deer-stalking, a party having killed in one day seven stags, all in very good condition. At Garrick a Mr. Littledale had three to his own rifle in one day. Lord Alexander Russell accomplished a similar feat in one day at Rothiemurchus. A correspondent in Perthshire says: "There has lately been a large party at his Grace the Duke of

Athol's, who have killed a great many fine stags. In Glenfiddoch, on the 28th October, Lord Arthur Lennox killed a stag of seven points. On Wednesday the Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar killed one of nine points; and on Friday Lord March knocked down a noble animal of eleven points. At Balmoral the Prince Consort has not killed so many deer as he did up to this time last season; he is shooting very indifferently, and it is said the prince has lost his nerve when deer-stalking." "Lord Lovat has an extensive deer forest in Rosshire; he is an expert rifle shot, and active and zealous in the preservation of deer, which will tend to give perpetuity of deer-stalking, a most exciting and manly amusement." Mr. Scrope mentions an extraordinary shot made by the Hon. Edward Lascelles, who killed a stag on the trot at three hundred and twelve yards' distance near Loch Maree, and what makes it very singular it was the first he had made at deer. "The Duke of Gordon possesses a vast tract of deer forest, extending more than seventy miles, but with the exception of Glenfiddoch and Gaick, where the deer are preserved, the remainder is principally devoted to pasturage." The forest of Corrichbah, which belongs to the Marquis of Breadalbane, is in Argyleshire. It had undergone a change like many of the other forests of the Highlands, and most parts of it were converted into sheep-walks. About forty years ago the noble marquis had thirty-five thousand acres entirely given up as a deer forest, and I have been told that he succeeded well in stocking this forest withthe capercailzie or cock of the wood, and I much regret the wild boar has not become a denizen of this wild tract of country; but I conclude

that until the oak tree will suit itself to some parts of the soil the sportsman must be content with stalking deer and shooting the roebuck and capercailzie.

It is very dangerous to persons unacquainted with the nature of the bogs in Scotland, and the same may be said of those in England and Ireland, but custom will soon enable the sportsman to traverse these morasses. They may be traversed with perfect safety whenever stones lie about them, although the ground may look ever so bad. Peat has many antiseptic qualities, and Mr. Scrope says, "many instances are recorded of bodies long buried being found fresh and unimpaired after a lapse of years." He mentions particularly the body of a woman who was found six feet deep in the Isle of Anxholme in Lincolnshire. The antique sandals on her feet afforded evidence of her having been there for many ages, yet her hair, nails, and skin, are described as having shown scarcely any marks of decay. I have seen at Bordeaux in a considerable sized vault numerous bodies of persons who had been buried for many years in the adjacent churchyard, which, on being disinterred, were found in perfect preservation, from the antiseptic nature of the soil. On entering the vault I saw a man placed upright against the wall, full seven feet in height, who had been porter to some French nobleman. A little on his right was a French marquis who had been killed in a duel, and the sexton showed me the wound which he had received on his right side. In another part of the vault was a man, with his wife and six young children, all in good preservation. I felt the skin of some of these bodies, which was like dried parchment. Besides those I have mentioned, there were many others which did not interest me. I have

also seen those dried bodies of the monks in one of the convents at Palermo, dressed in their monkish habits, but these had been previously embalmed. No females are allowed to visit these receptacles of the dead.

Mr. Scrope says, "The most perfect shots and celebrated sportsmen never succeed in killing deer without practice; indeed, at first they are quite sure to miss the fairest running shots. This, I think, arises from their firing at distances to which they have been wholly unaccustomed, and is no reflection upon their skill. It is seldom that you fire at a less distance than a hundred yards, and this is as near as I would wish to get. The usual range will be between this and two hundred yards, beyond which, as a general rule, I never think it prudent to fire, lest I should hit the wrong animal, though deer may be killed at a much greater distance, particularly with the present inventions and improvements in rifles. Now, the sportsman who has been accustomed to shot guns is apt to fire with the same sort of aim that he takes at a grouse or any other common game; thus he invariably fires behind the quarry, for he does not consider that the ball having three, four, or perhaps five times the distance to travel that his shot has, will not arrive at its destination nearly so soon; consequently, in a cross shot, he must keep his rifle more in advance. The exact degree, as he well knows, will depend upon the pace and remoteness of the object. Deer go much faster than they appear to do, and their pace is not uniform, like the flying of a bird; but they pitch in running, and this pitch must be calculated upon. Firing at a target is a very necessary practice in the first instance, partly to gain steadiness and confidence, but principally to ascertain the shooting of your rifle at all

distances. You can make no use of a change of elevation in your sights when deer are running. The best way, therefore, is to have one sight alone slightly elevated, the less the better, and to make the variation depend upon your aim. Having once become a fair shot at a target, I would advise no one to continue the practice. It is apt to make one slow and indecisive. One step often brings you into sight of the deer, consequently one spring makes them vanish from it, so that you must frequently take snap shots. Indeed, it is quite wonderful (as any experienced person can bear witness) how suddenly and unexpectedly they disappear, either by sinking under a hill or running amongst the deep channels of a moss, or by a hundred means of concealment that the rugged nature of the ground affords them.

"In firing down hill you must be very careful to keep your face low down to the sight, which sportsmen do not pay sufficient attention to, and think, therefore, that the ball mounts, which is a great mistake. When your head is too high, the line of vision does not follow the line of the barrel, but crosses it, and has a downward tendency, whilst the barrel perseveres in a more horizontal direction; and this is the doctrine of elevated sights.

"You will often have to stop suddenly and fire in the midst of a sharp run, or when you are dead blown; stand as steadily as you can, and be at once collected: practice alone can give you this power, and it will give it, for I myself was as sure at these sort of shots as at any other, provided the deer were running. I found it more difficult to take a quiet shot while lying on my stomach in the heather. Sometimes the wind is so

tempestuous that you have no power over the direction of your rifle. There are no means to counteract this, and you had better go home; but if it be not too violent, you can kneel on one knee and get a rest by supporting your left elbow on the other.

"Take care that the ramrods to your rifles be large and strong; they will otherwise be broken in the hurry of loading. I recommend you, moreover, to make one of your hill-men carry a very long and stout one in his hand, having a mark made in it at the length of your barrel, that you may ascertain the exact load. I used no other when this was at hand. As for the sport itself no one can have a proper perception of till he is chief in command, and able to stalk the deer himself; and this he cannot do without long practice, and a thorough knowledge of the ground and habits of the animal. Novices, therefore, having very necessarily a deer-stalker allotted to them from the forest, who very properly keeps the devoted rifleman in due subjection, he will not permit him to show a hair of his head above the heather on certain ticklish occasions, and the miserable youth is always totally unconscious of what is going on. This not showing a hair of his head is rather cruel to the poor stag, as it does not allow him a hair-breadth escape." Mr. Scrope enters into all the details of the apprenticeship of an aspirant to deer-stalking, which may also be learned by perusing that very entertaining story by Cooper in the conversation between Glenvallich and Tresham. As to poachers, Scrope states one never hears of such ruffians as infest the preserves in England; men who screw up their courage at the beer-houses, asserting with imprecations that they will shoot any keeper rather than be taken.

A vicious set they are, bringing up their families in idleness and profligacy; proceeding from crime to crime, till at last their career ends either on the gallows or in transportation. Your Gael, on the contrary, has a fine rough sort of humour about him; peculiar enough, to be sure. Thus the man who refused thirty thousand pounds for betraying his prince was hanged at last for stealing a cow.

CHAP. XL.

FALCONRY: ITS HISTORY.—ROYAL HAWKING.—HAWKING IN PERSIA AND MOROCCO. — MARCO POLO. — THE HAWK IN HERALDRY. — HAWKING IN SCOTLAND AND ENGLAND.—DECLINE OF THE SPORT. —THE GAMEKEEPERS'S ANNOYANCE.—THE LITERATURE OF FALCONRY. — HAWKING ESTABLISHMENTS. — GREENLAND HAWKS. — NOBLE QUALITIES OF THE FALCON.

"As when a cast of falcons make their flight
At an hernshaw that flies aloft on wing,
The whiles they strike at him with heedless might,
The weary fowl his bill doth backward wring;
On which the first, whose force doth bring
Herself quite through the body, doth engore,
And falleth down to ground like senseless thing;
But t'other, not so swift as she before,
Fails of her souse, and passing by, doth hurt no more."

SPENCER, *F. Q.* canto 7.

"But the hound bayeth loudly,
The boar 's in the wood,
And the falcon longs proudly
To spring from her hood;
On the wrist of the noble,
She sits like a crest."—BYRON.

"A merlin sat upon her wrist,
Held by a leash of silken twist."

Lay of the Last Minstrel, canto 6, stanza 5.

I ENTER on the subject of falconry with much pleasure and satisfaction, not from any practical knowledge of this manly field sport, for in the present age few persons

can boast of possessing it, in consequence of the art of falconry being so little to the taste of the higher classes in this country, and for some other substantial causes which I shall hereafter explain.

It is generally supposed by those who have treated on falconry, that this field sport was introduced into Europe from the East; and from a recent discovery made by the learned antiquary, Mr. Layard, we have good authority to conclude that falconry was known in the East 4000 years ago. In this author's work on Nineveh and Babylon, he mentions that upon his visiting the ruins of Khorsabad, he found a bas-relief in which there appeared to be a falconer bearing a hawk on his wrist. We know that at the present time falconry still retains its ground as one of the favourite field amusements of the princes and nobility of Asia. "It seems highly probable," says Pennant, "that falconry had its rise in Scythia, and passed thence to the northern parts of Europe." Tartary is even at present celebrated for its fine breed of falcons; and the sport is in such general esteem, that, according to Olearius, there was no hut but what had its eagle or falcon. The boundless plains of that country are finely adapted to that diversion. "In our own country," says Pennant, "I cannot trace the certainty of falconry till the reign of Ethelbert, the Saxon monarch, in the year 760, when he wrote to Germany for a brace of falcons which would fly at cranes and bring them to the ground, as there were few such in Kent. We may infer the common use of the diversion from a king of Kent forbidding his monks to hunt in the woods with dogs, and from having hawks and falcons. Alfred the Great is commended for his early proficiency in falconry, as well as other field amusements. Winifred or Boniface, Archbishop of Mons, himself a native of

England, presented to Ethelbert, King of Kent, one hawk and two falcons, and a king of Mercia requested the same Winifred to send to him two falcons trained to kill cranes.*

To the Romans this diversion was scarcely known in the days of Vespasian, yet it was introduced soon after. Probably they adopted it from the Britons, but they greatly improved it by the introduction of spaniels into the island. In this state it appeared amongst the Britons in the sixth century. In after times hawking was the chief amusement of the English. A person of rank scarcely stirred without his hawk on his hand, which in old paintings is the criterion of nobility. Even the ladies constantly carried on their gloves the merlin or sparrow-hawk; and it is mentioned that one of these birds was such a favourite with a bride, that at her nuptials she carried it to the altar. Harold, afterwards king of England, when he went on an embassy into Normandy, is painted embarking with a hawk on his

* The following superstitious ceremonies are mentioned in a book on falconry, supposed to be in the time of Edward the Confessor:—After a hawk has been ill, and is sufficiently recovered to pursue the game, the owner has this admonition given to him: "On the morrow tyde, when thou goest oute to hawkying, say, 'In the name of the Lord, the birds of heaven shall be beneath thy feet.' Also, if he be hurt by the heron, say, 'The lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, has conquered. Hallelujah.' And if he be bitte of any man, say, 'He that the wicked man doth bind, the Lord at his coming shall set free.'"

† Martial, the Roman poet, thus alludes to hawking:—

"Prædo fuit volucrum, famulus nunc aucupis; idem
Decipit; et captas non sibi moret aves:"

which a learned friend of mine thus translates:—"He was the preyer upon birds, now he is the servant of a fowler, but this same hawk is a deceiver, and regrets that the birds are not caught for himself."

hand, and a dog under his arm; and in an ancient picture of the marriage of Henry VI. a nobleman is represented in the same manner; for in those days "it was thought sufficient for noblemen to winde their horn, and to carry their hawk fair, and leave study and learning to the monks and clergy."

We learn from the book of St. Alban's that every degree had its peculiar hawk, from the emperor down to the holy-water clerk. Vast was the expense that sometimes attended this sport. In the reign of James I., Sir Thomas Monson gave 1000*l.* for a cast of hawks*: we are not then to wonder at the rigour of the laws made to preserve a sport that was carried to such an extravagant pitch, resembling in this respect the present battue shooting.

In the 34th of Edward III. it was made felony to steal a hawk; to take its eggs, even out of a person's own ground, was punishable with imprisonment for a year and a day, besides a fine at the king's pleasure. In Queen Elizabeth's reign the imprisonment was reduced to three months; but the offender must find security for seven years, or be in prison till he did. In Doomsday Book a hawk is considered among the most valuable articles of property, which proves the high estimation these birds were held in at the commencement of the Norman government. No persons but such as were of the highest rank were permitted, under the Norman government, to keep hawks, as appears from a clause inserted in the Forest Charter. This charter King John was compelled to sign; and by it, the privilege was given to every freeman to have eyries of hawks, sparrow hawks, falcons, eagles, and herons in his own woods. In the 34th year of the reign of Edward III. a statute was made

* About 2000*l.* of the present money.

by which a person finding a falcon, tercelet, laner, laneret, or any other species of hawk, that had been lost by its owner, was commanded to carry the same to the sheriff of the county wherein it was found. The duty of the sheriff was to cause a proclamation to be made in all the principal towns of the county, that he had such a hawk in his custody, and that the nobleman to whom it belonged, or his falconer, might ascertain the same to be his property, and have it restored to him, he first paying the costs incurred by the sheriff: if in the space of four months no claimant appeared, it became the property of the finder; if he was a person of rank, upon his paying the costs to the sheriff; on the contrary, if he was an unqualified man, the hawk belonged to the sheriff: the person who found it was to be rewarded for his trouble. If the person who found the hawk concealed the same from the owner or his falconer, he was liable on discovery to pay the price of the bird to the owner, and to suffer two years' imprisonment; and if unable to pay his fine, his imprisonment was extended to a longer term. In the same year the Bishop of Ely excommunicated certain persons for stealing a hawk that was sitting upon her perch in the cloisters of Bermondsey, in Southwark; but this piece of sacrilege was committed during divine service, and the hawk was the property of the Bishop.

The Norwegian breed of hawks were in old times in high estimation in England. They were bribes worthy a king. Geoffrey Fitzpierce gave two good Norway hawks to King John * to obtain for his friend, Walter

* King John was particularly attached to the sports of the field, and his partiality for fine horses, hounds, and hawks is evident from his frequently receiving such animals by way of payment instead of money for the renewal of grants and forfeitures belonging to the Crown.

Madena, the liberty of exporting a hundred weight of cheese; and Nicolas the Dane was to give to the king a hawk every time he came to England, that he might have liberty to traffic throughout the king's dominions. They were also made the tenures by which some nobles held their estates from the Crown. Thus Sir John Stanley had a grant of the Isle of Man from Henry IV. to be held of the king, his heirs, and successors by homage and the service of two falcons, on the day of his or their coronation; and Philip de Hastings held his Manor of Combertown, in Cambridgeshire, by the service of keeping the king's falcons. Sportsmen in the train of the great were so onerous on lands as to make the exemption of their visit a privilege. Hence a king liberates some lands from those who carry with them hawks or falcons, horses or dogs. The mews at Charing Cross, Westminster, were so called from the word mew, which in the falconer's language is the name of a place where the hawks are put in moulting time, when they cast their feathers. The king's hawks were kept at this place as early as the year 1377, Richard II.; but in 1537, the 27th year of Henry VIII., it was converted into stables for that monarch's horses, and the hawks were removed.* In the reign of Edward II. this favourite amusement was reduced to a science, and regular rules established for its practice. These rules were afterwards extended by the master of the game belonging to King Henry IV. and drawn up for the use of his son Henry Prince of Wales. Edward III. took so much delight in

* The mews at Charing Cross showed what edifices were formerly erected for the reception of the hawks, and officers of certain rank were appointed to take care of their welfare, and train them for their functions.

hunting, that even when engaged in war with France, and resident in that country, he had with him in his army sixty couples of stag hounds and as many hare hounds, and thirty falconers to take care of his hawks, and every day he amused himself with hunting or hawking. It also appears from Froissart that many of the great lords in the English army had their hounds and hawks as well as the king.*

The indulgence of these pursuits at that time was destructive to the fortunes of many young noblemen and gentlemen, from a desire of emulating those establishments of their superiors in fortune. The propensity of the clergy to follow the secular pastimes, especially those of hunting and hawking, is frequently reprobated by the poets and moralists of the former times. Chaucer, in his "Canterbury Tales," makes the monk much better skilled in riding and hunting than in divinity. The prevalence of these excesses occasioned the restrictions contained in an edict in the reign of Richard II. which prohibits any priest not possessed of a benefice of the yearly amount of 10*l.* from keeping a greyhound, or any other dog, for the purpose of hunting. The dignified clergy were not effected by this statute, but preserved their ancient privileges, which appear to have been very extensive Walter, Bishop of Rochester, who lived in the 13th century, was an excellent hunter and hawker, and so fond of the sport that, at the age of fourscore, he made hunting his sole employment, to the total neglect of the

* A curious tenure, by which Bertram de Criol held the manor of Setène, or Seaton, in Kent, from Edward I., was to provide a man called Veltarius, a hunting man, to lead the greyhounds when the king went to Gascony, so long as a pair of shoes valued at fourpence should last him.

duties of his office. The citizens of London were permitted to hunt and hawk in certain districts. Fitzstephen, who wrote in the reign of Henry II. says "the Londoners delight themselves with hawks and hounds." The common hunt of the citizens is ridiculed in an old ballad, published in D'Urfey's collection, one stanza of which runs thus :—

" My Lord Mayor takes a staff in hand, to beat the bushes o'er,
I must confess it was a work he ne'er had done before;
A creature bounceth from a bush, which made them all to laugh,
My lord, he cried, 'A hare, a hare!' but it proved an Essex calf."

Field sports lost nothing of their relish in more modern times. Sir Thomas More, who wrote in the time of Henry VIII., describing the state of manhood, makes a young gallant to say :

" Manhood I am, therefore I me delight,
To hunt and hawke, to nourish up and fede
The greyhounds to the course, the hawk to th' flight,
And to bestryde a good and lusty stede."

Hawking was performed on horseback or on foot, as occasion required. On horseback when in the fields or open country, and on foot when in the woods and covers. In following the hawk on foot, it was usual for the sportsman to have a stout pole to assist him in leaping over little rivulets and ditches which might otherwise prevent him in his progress. And this we learn from an historical fact, related by Hall, who informs us that Henry VIII. pursuing his hawk on foot at Hitchen, in Hertfordshire, attempted with his pole to jump over a ditch that was half full of muddy water; the pole broke, and the king fell with his head into the mud, where he would have been stifled had not a footman named John

Moody, who was near at hand, seen the accident, leaped into the ditch, and released his Majesty from his perilous situation; and so says the historian, "God of his goodnesse preserved him."

When men of high rank travelled to different parts of Europe they carried with them their hawks; sometimes, even when they went to battle; and it is related that such was their attachment to a favourite bird that when made prisoners they would not part with their hawk to obtain their liberty.* These birds were considered ensigns of nobility; and no action could be considered more dishonorable to a man of rank than to give up his hawk. Thomas à Becket had hounds and hawks of every kind with him when he went to the court of France. Froissart says that the Earl of Flanders was always at the river, where his falconer cast off one falcon after the heron, and the Earl another. We may also mention that the ladies not only accompanied the gentlemen in pursuit of this diversion, but often practised it themselves.

The following is an account of the ceremony observed in former times in Persia, when the great falconer of the Shah presented a well-trained falcon to his Majesty.

"He dressed himself in the richest apparel, over which he threw the magnificent badges of his office, and walked, accompanied by all his inferior officers, to present it to his sovereign. The Sophi, advertised of his coming, received him sitting on his throne, surrounded with many a prostrate lord, and took the noble bird on his fist, where he surveyed her with looks of joyous satisfaction. The

* If a gallant were in prison he would draw falcons on the wall; if in court or in church, he would bear them on his glove; if in the grave they would be figured on his tombstone.

moment his smiles announced his felicity, the palace resounded with a concert of violins, hautboys, clarinets, trumpets, bassoons, flutes, and kettle-drums, in which the calls and hallooings of falconers were artfully interwoven with the music, and expressed with surprising loveliness by the instruments. The nobles about the throne then rose up, and copied into their faces the alacrity which brightened and endeared that of the prince; and each of them, having admired and praised the wonderful hawk, according to their rank, the last returned it to the great falconer. Then they offered his Majesty their humble felicitations on the fortunate event, and prayed that every hour may dance onward to him, scattering such and greater instances of good fortune. The value of most things depends on the light and situation wherein they are viewed, not on what they are themselves, at least with regard to the Sophi's falcon this is the case. The ceremony of the falcon being ended with infinite delight to every mortal who shared in the honour of it, the first secretary of state dispatched couriers to every part of the monarchy to inform the lieges of the inestimable acquisition made by his sovereign that they might mingle their joy with his. This news fires the loyalty of the different provinces, and they delay not a moment to send ambassadors who have approved wisdom and discretion in making bows and compliments to congratulate his Majesty on this immense addition to his royal bliss. Universal mirth prevails over the Persian dominions demonstrated by bonfires, illuminations, and feasts. These rejoicings continue nine days, and on the tenth the Sophi, in his royal robes, and attended by all his court, rides on an Arabian courser, with furniture of green velvet curiously

embroidered with hawks, to the beautiful plain of Malervaneria, where he is received amidst the loud acclamations of thousands of his subjects, assembled from all the provinces of the empire to see the ceremony of swearing fidelity to the royal hawk solemnised. The prince alights from his horse and passes through the ranks of his guards to a glorious throne of the finest workmanship, on which he deliberately places his royal body. As soon as he is seated, he is enclosed by his nobles. Now the great falconer advances, tall, erect, and firm, and placing the hawk on the top of the sceptre, pronounces a learned harangue on the excellence of falconry in general; but expatiates in particular on the high qualities of the bird which he had the honour to present to his sovereign lord. He ends his oration with a solemn and confidential wish that the dominion of the hawk may be as extensive and absolute over the forests of deer as that of the sceptre whereon it sits is over the Persian realm. Then the Sophi, holding out the hawk, orders him to lay the forefinger of his right hand under its pounces, and swear the following oath: "I, Pashur Mirza, Mottaleb, Fulman, Great Falconer of Persia, do swear by the beard of the Sophi, by the pounces of the hawk, and by Tebadar Sabyed, her guardian angel, that I shall be a true and faithful slave, providing her, to the best of my knowledge and belief, in the most wholesome food, and most entertaining sport. But if I shall at any time so far neglect my charge as that she may in the least suffer by my carelessness, may I become the victim of her vengeance in this world, and drop at the last day from the narrow bridge into the blue foaming billows, which boil for the torture of all slothful and heedless falconers."

This oath is afterwards administered to all the under falconers and other officers of the royal mews. Then he who is appointed body physician to the hawk comes forward, and having undergone an examination of all the diseases and cures of hawks, he is also sworn in his place. The ceremony being finished, the spectators are dismissed by the sound of trumpets.

This potentate flies these noble birds in vast forests well stocked with deer, which they attack with incredible impetuosity as soon as they descry their prey from the heights of air. They stoop on it with the rapidity of lightning, and taking their stations between its horns, aim directly at its eyes. The creature finding itself thus assailed, runs, and bounds, and tosses its head in order to shake off its enemy; but the well trounced falcon keeps her hold amidst all these agitations. At last she not only tears out the eyes but penetrates even to the brain, and it is the amusement (and a horridly cruel one) of the spectators to mark the varying turns of the struggle between the deer and the hawk till the former is killed. Nothing can exceed the care and assiduity wherewith the falconers and physicians look after the royal hawks; for the penalty of their oath, whatever may be their fate in the next world, is inflicted with the utmost severity in the present. If it appear that the loss or death of any of these birds is occasioned by their negligence, the offender is sewed up in deer skins, with horns fixed on his head, and thus turned out to the rage of the falcons. These, mistaking the disguised criminal for a deer, fly at him with their usual fierceness, pull out his eyes, and put him to the most excruciating death. The dread of this horrible fate renders the officers of the royal mews remarkably

attentive and skilful in their duty, and guard the hawk from perishing by any ailment except old age.

Bajazet, the conqueror of Constantinople, was with his captives at Brusa in the year 1397, when the money for their ransom arrived. Before he dismissed them he gave them an opportunity of witnessing both his barbaric magnificence and his barbaric justice. Froissart thus relates the two scenes, and the haughty leave taking which the Sultan awarded to the Christian lords. "The Sultan had at this time seven thousand falconers and as many huntsmen; you may suppose from this the grandeur of his establishments. One day, in the presence of the Count de Nevers, he flew a falcon at some eagles; the flight did not please him, and he was so wroth that for this fault he was on the point of beheading two thousand of his falconers, scolding them exceedingly for want of diligence in the care of his hawks, when the one he was fond of behaved so ill."

The falconry establishment of the Sultan Soliman the Magnificent consisted of a train of six thousand falconers. Each falconer is able to take care of three hawks, and these require three spaniels to spring the game, and six lads to beat the covers; multiply these numbers by the number of falconers, and you will see that the august protector of Mahomet's religion has in his pay forty-two thousand men; in his mews eighteen thousand hawks, and in his kennels the same number of spaniels. The subsistence of one falcon, six lads, three hawks, and as many spaniels is cheap at nine shillings a day. The product of this moderate sum, multiplied by the number of falconers, amounts to two thousand seven hundred pounds sterling a day. Multiply this daily expense by the days of the year, and

you will find that the Commander of the Faithful annually lays out nine hundred and eighty-five thousand and five hundred pounds.

An extraordinary story is mentioned by Charles d'Arrossia, Seigneur d'Esparron de Pallières et de Courmes, in the history of Mahomet, Emperor of the Turks, that being out hawking two of the birds attacked an eagle, and having for some time buffetted him, they brought it down to the ground by their violent blows. The falconers, proud of the exploit, thought to please his Majesty by extolling the courage and the boldness of the hawks. The Ottoman monarch ordered that they should be killed, saying, it was not allowable to attack their king; and accordingly, he had their heads cut off, not because they deserved it, but as an example to his attendants.

Amongst most of the tribes of Algeria, the pastime of hawking is pursued with much ardour and ceremony; it is, however, exclusive, and is enjoyed only by the autocrats. Four kinds of hawks, one of which is the far famed Barbary falcon, are used for the purpose, and they are trained with consummate craft and ability. Of course the open and trackless plains of the Sahara afford facilities for the enjoyment of this sport such as few countries could supply. No Englishman who has time and means at his disposal, and who has any predilection for field sports, should visit Algiers, without going to see the noble falcons of the tribes of Oulad Sidi Sheikh, or those of the Hamerian Gharaka tribe, in the south-western extremity of the Little Sahara. The docility of the birds, the rapidity of their flight, and the fatal swoop, as I have been informed by an eye-witness, is a marvel of perfection.

In some countries in the East, where they have a large species of falcon, they train these birds to attack the wolf, wild boar, leopards, and other large animals in the following manner.

They are accustomed, when young, to feed from out of the sockets of the eyes of a wolf or boar's head, the skin of the animal being stuffed to make it appear alive. While the bird is feeding the falconer begins to move the figure gradually, in consequence of which the bird learns to fasten itself, so as to stand firm, notwithstanding the precipitate motions which are gradually given to the stuffed animal. He would lose his meal if he quitted his hold, and therefore he takes care to secure himself. When these first exercises are finished, the skin is placed on a cart drawn by a horse at full speed. The bird follows it, and particularly while feeding; and when they come to fly him in the field, he never fails to dart on the head of the first beast of the kind he discovers, and begins to scoop out the eyes. This puts the animal in such distress, that the hunters have time to approach and despatch it with their spears.

In the empire of Morocco, the eagles have been seen to attack the deer, and even stags, by fixing themselves on their heads, and by flapping with their wings the eyes with such force as in a short time to blind them; and the animal soon becomes exhausted from the violent struggles he makes to get rid of his enemy, falls to the ground, and becomes his prey.

Tytler, in his History of Scotland, mentions that in the reign of Alexander III., 1268—9: there "Happened an accident of a romantic nature with which important consequences were connected. A Scottish knight of high birth, Robert de Bruce, son of Robert

de Bruce, Lord of Annandale and Cleveland, was passing on horseback through the domains of Turnberry, which belonged to Margery Countess of Carrick. The lady happened to be at the moment pursuing the diversion of the chase (hawking) surrounded by her retinue of squires and damsels, when they encountered Bruce. The young countess was struck by his noble figure, and courteously entreated him to remain and take the recreation of hunting. Bruce, who in those feudal days knew the danger of paying too much attention to a ward of the king, declined the invitation, when he found himself suddenly surrounded by the attendants, and the lady riding up, seized his bridle, and led off the knight with gentle violence to the castle of Turnberry. Here, after fifteen days residence, the adventure concluded as might have been anticipated. Bruce married the Countess without the knowledge of the relations of either party, and before obtaining the king's consent, upon which Alexander seized her castle of Turnberry and her whole estates. The intercession of friends, however, and a heavy fine conciliated the mind of the monarch. Bruce became in right of his wife Lord of Carrick, and the son of this marriage of romantic love was the great Robert Bruce, the restorer of Scottish liberty."

We have another anecdote connected with falconry, of the escape of Charles II. after the Battle of Worcester. After a variety of perilous adventures, in which Charles II. experienced the greatest fidelity from the lower classes of the Roman Catholics in the counties of Staffordshire and Worcestershire, he arrived, by the assistance of Lord Wilmot and Mr. Huddlestone, a Benedictine monk, at the house of Mr. Lane; and the

priest informed him that though Mr. Lane was a zealous Protestant, yet he lived with so much civility and frankness towards Roman Catholics, that they had all the greatest confidence in him, and he knew of no place where his Majesty could be in more perfect security. Here the king remained concealed for several days. It was now time to devise some means by which he could approach the coast, and make his escape to the Continent. Mr. Lane had a niece married to a Mr. Norton, a gentleman of 500*l.* per annum, who resided within four or five miles of Bristol, which was at least four or five days' journey from Mr. Lane's house. It was resolved that Miss Lane should visit this relation, who was known to be well affected to the royal cause, and that she should ride behind the king, who was fitted with clothes and boots as a servant, and a servant of her father's in his livery should wait upon her. A good house was easily fixed on for the first night's lodging, where Lord Wilmot had notice to meet him. In this manner the king began his journey, and a son of Mr. Lane, who had been a colonel in the king's service, keeping him company at a distance, with a hawk upon his fist, and two or three spaniels, which, where there were any fields at hand warranted him to ride out of the way, keeping his company still in his eye, and not appearing to belong to the party. In this manner they came to their first night's lodging, where they were joined by Lord Wilmot. Here an arrangement was made for the remainder of the journey, and they were rarely seen together on the road, and never slept at the same house at night. In this manner the colonel hawked for two or three days, till he brought them within a day's journey of Mr. Norton's

house, and then gave his hawk to Lord Wilmot, who continued the journey with the same field sport.

Marco Polo*, the great Venetian traveller, states that when he was in Tartary, the Great Khan took particular delight in falconry, and that the country which afforded him the best sport was the Changa-ner, or the White Lake, the numerous waters and extensive plains here, furnishing aquatic and land fowl in abundance. He here found herons, cranes, swans, wild geese, and ducks of various kinds, as well as pheasants, partridges, and other birds indigenous to those countries. The Grand Khan had the gyr falcons, and other hawks well trained by his falconers for this ancient field sport in the East. This traveller further informs us, that at another palace near the City of Chandu, in Tartary, the Grand Khan kept upwards of two hundred hawks, which during his stay there he always visited and inspected in person at least once a week. The mews were pleasantly situated in the park, where a variety of animals of the deer and goat kind were pastured to serve as food for the hawks and other birds employed in the chase.

* Marco Polo, a famous traveller of the thirteenth century, son of Nicolas Polo, a Venetian merchant, accompanied by his brother Matthew Nicholas, penetrated to the court of Kublai, the Khan of the Tartars, when this prince, highly entertained with their account of Europe, made them his ambassadors to the Pope. They therefore proceeded to Rome, and having obtained a couple of missionaries, visited Tartary, accompanied by the young Marco. He was employed by the Sultan on various embassies, until, after a residence of several years, the three Venetians returned with immense wealth to their own country in 1295. Marco afterwards served his country at sea, and being taken prisoner by the Genoese, remained many years in confinement, which he beguiled by composing the history of his travels. Polo not only gave a better account of China than any previous one, but furnished an account of Japan, &c. The period of his death is not known.

According to Marco, the Khan had reclaimed also eagles, which he trained to stoop at wolves; and such were their size and strength that none, however large, could ever escape from their talons. This Grand Khan, who was once Emperor of Tartary and China, had two court officers of the highest dignity called "masters of chase." In relating the number of his falconers and the pomp with which he took the field, the Venetian might incur suspicion were he not fully confirmed in all he says by several accounts of the imposing establishments and sports of the Mogul Tartars. Marco, who was a keen sportsman and falconer himself (as became a well bred Italian of that period), may have often accompanied the Grand Khan, or Emperor, with whom he stood in high favour. He says, that after residing the usual time at the metropolis of China he always proceeded to enjoy the field sports in the plains of Tartary attended by full ten thousand falconers, who carried with them a vast number of gyr falcons, peregrine falcons, and others, as well as many vultures, in order to pursue the game along the banks of the river. He said that this host of falconers was not kept altogether in a body and at one place, but separated into parties of from one to two hundred men each, who followed the sport in various directions, and brought the greater part of the game they killed to the Emperor. In these extensive plains it may naturally be supposed that great losses must occur by the wildness of the hawk and the long flights of the game pursued, were it not for precautions as great as the mischances were numerous. Ten thousand guards, we are told, were employed to keep watch, and a signal station, or tent, was raised on an eminence to receive whatever bird had strayed, or whatever other matters

might be lost in the chasings. These annual hawking expeditions were also attended by the wives and ladies of the court, who had their own hunting retinue, independent of that of the Grand Khan. What with the attendant courtiers, physicians, servants, and falconers, the multitude must have been immense. In China and Tartary the system of exclusiveness in the practice of field sports prevailed as much as in the dark days of European history. Certain ranks only were allowed the privilege of sporting, nor might a nobleman, without permission, presume to hawk near the residence of the ruler.

In Persia, falconry still continues to be practised. The Sketches of Sir John Malcolm offer very interesting proofs of this. He says, "We were kept several weeks at Abusheher, and amongst the amusements by which we beguiled the tedium of our sojourn at this dull seaport was that of hawking. As the mode of killing the game differs essentially from that of other countries, I will describe it, that sportsmen may judge of its merits.

"The sportsmen proceed to a large plain, or rather desert near the sea side; they have hawks and greyhounds; the former carried in the usual manner on the hand of the sportsman, the latter led in a leash by a horseman, generally the same who carries the hawk. When the antelope is seen, they endeavour to get as near as possible; but the animal, the moment it observes them, goes off at a rate that seems swifter than the wind, the horsemen are instantly at full speed, having slipped the dogs. If it is a single deer, they at the same time fly the hawk; but if a herd they wait till the dogs have fixed on a particular antelope. The hawks, skimming along near the ground, soon reach the

deer, at whose head they pounce in succession, and sometimes with a violence to knock it over; at all events they confuse the animal so much as to stop its speed in such a degree that the dogs can come up, and in an instant, men, horses, dogs, and hawks surround the unfortunate deer, against which their united efforts have been combined. The part of the chase which surprised me most was the extraordinary combination of the hawks and the dogs, which throughout seemed to look to each other for aid. This was, I was told, the result of long and skilful training. The antelope is supposed to be the fleetest quadruped on earth, and the rapidity of the first burst of the chase I have described is astonishing; the run, however, seldom exceeds three or four miles, and often is not half so much. A fawn is an easy victory; the doe often runs a good deal, and the buck is seldom taken: the Arabs are, indeed, afraid to fly their hawks at the latter, as these fine birds in pouncing frequently impale themselves on its sharp horns.

"The hawks used in this sport are of a species that I have never seen in any other country; the breed, which is called Cherkh, is not large, but is of great beauty and symmetry. The novelty of the amusement I saw interested me, and I was further pleased, on accompanying a party to a village about twenty miles from Abusheher, to see another kind of hawking, peculiar, I believe, to the sandy plains of Persia, on which a hubara, a noble species of bustard, is found on almost bare plains, where it has no shelter but a small shrub, called Geetush. When we went in quest of them, we went in a party of about twenty, all well mounted: two kinds of hawks are necessary for this kind of sport: the first, the cherkh (that is flown at the antelope),

attack them on the ground, but will not follow them on the wing. For this reason the chyree, a hawk well known in India, is flown the moment the hubara rises.

"As we rode along in an extended line, the men who carried the cherkhs every now and then unhooded and held them up, that they might look over the plain. The first hubara we found afforded us a proof of the astonishing quickness of sight of one of the hawks; he fluttered to be loose, and the man who held him gave a whoop, as he threw him off his hand, and set off at full speed. We all did the same; at first we only saw our hawk skimming over the plain, but soon perceived at a distance of more than a mile the beautiful speckled hubara, with head erect and wings outspread, running forward to meet his adversary. The cherkh made several unsuccessful pounces, which were either evaded or repelled by the beak or wings of the hubara, which at last found an opportunity of rising, when a chyree was instantly flown, and the whole party was again at full gallop. We had a flight of more than a mile, when the hubara alighted, and was killed by another cherkh, who attacked him on the ground. This bird weighed ten pounds. We killed several others, but were not always successful, having seen our hawk twice completely beaten during the two days following. When at Shirag, our author observes, the Alchee had received a present of a very fine shahbrey, or royal falcon. Before going I had seen Nutee Beg, our head falconer, a man of great experience in his department, put upon his bird a pair of leathers, which he fitted to its thighs with as much care as if he had been the tailor of a fashionable horseman. I inquired the reason of so unusual a proceeding. 'You will know that,' said the consequential

master of the hawks, 'when you see our sport.' I was convinced, at the period he predicted, of the old fellow's knowledge of his business. The first hare seized by the falcon was very strong, and the ground rough. While the bird kept the claws of one foot fastened in the back of its prey, the other was dragged along the ground, till it had an opportunity to lay hold of a tuft of grass, by which it was enabled to stop the course of the hare, whose efforts to escape, I do think, would have torn the hawk asunder if it had not been provided with the leathern defences which have been mentioned. The next time the falcon was flown it gave us a proof of that extraordinary courage which its whole appearance, and particularly its eye, denoted. It had stopped and quite disabled the second hare by the first pounce, when two greyhounds, which had been slipped by mistake, came up and endeavoured to seize it; they were, however, repulsed by the falcon, whose boldness and celerity in attacking the dogs, and securing its prey, excited our admiration and astonishment. We had some excellent sport also with smaller hawks at partridges. I was particularly pleased with one bird, which kept hovering over our heads till the game was sprung, and then descending like a shot, struck its prey to the ground."

The practice of falconry seems to have been as prevalent in China among the Moguls. The monarch of Persia, with an embassy to the Emperor of China, sent some very fine horses, who returned several shankers, which appear to have been hawks, held in very high estimation. In India also falconry was no less common, and the native princes of the country from time immemorial have pursued it with undiminished ardour.

In eastern countries falconry appears even yet to retain much of its sway. There it commenced its boldest flight, and there it was that the eagle was taught to stoop at the stag, gazelle, antelope, and wild boar, and there it is, according to Mr. Johnson's account, that the native Indian gentry still travel with their hawks; the largest of which are yet trained to kill deer, by pitching on their heads, and pick out their eyes, as I have already stated, was the case in Persia. This gentleman's account of the hunting retinue of the Nabob Vizier of Lucknow, of which he was himself an eye-witness, makes it equal to that of the Grand Khan in both numbers and grandeur.

Frederick II. Emperor of Germany, who lived early in the thirteenth century, was also a falconer, and wrote a book on the subject, bearing for its title "de Arte Venandi cum Avibus," which was printed at Augsburg, 1596. The French also were early devotees to hawking, but whether they preceded us in their knowledge of it is doubtful, although an authority supposes such to be the case, from the fact that many of the technical terms in old English falconry are of French extraction, but many more derived from the Saxon masters, rather than from our French neighbours, who were in those days not much more advanced in the arts than ourselves. If, however, they were not coeval with us in falconry, there is good reason to believe they were not far behind us. This sport is often noticed in the capitularies of the eighth and ninth centuries, at which time, says Strutt "the grand fauconnier of France was an officer of great eminence. His usual salary was 4000 florins. He was attended by fifty gentlemen and fifty assistant falconers; he was allowed to keep 300

hawks. He licensed every vendor of hawks in France, and received a tax on every bird sold in the kingdom, and even within the verge of the court: and the king never rode out upon any occasion of consequence without this officer attending upon him." We are however, warranted in stating that falconry in France is now less practised than even in England. During many centuries hawking appears to have been the all-absorbing pursuit, not only in England, but equally so throughout Europe; indeed, it might be said that a hawking mania raged universally; kings and princes not only engaged in the actual chase itself, but they also voluntarily undertook the drudgery themselves of training and feeding hawks. When employed in their most important offices, they were often seen with a hawk on their hand; indeed, they seldom moved without them *, their hawks being apparently considered as much their familiar acquaintance and attendants as pet dogs with us at the present day.

In d'Accussia's French book on falconry, published in 1599, he gives the following advice to those who would exercise falconry. "Celui qui voudra s'exercer à la Fauconnerie, doit avoir trois choses principalement en recommendation, et les garder de tout son pouvoir. La première, c'est de ne se mettre jamais en colère étant à la chasse, pour faute qu'un oiseau y puisse faire; comme font quelques-uns qui se laissent dominer au trop d'affection,

* At Mr. Ward's bird-stuffing shop in Vere Street there were about 160 different species of hawks and owls belonging to Prince Juleeb Singh, an Indian prince. These birds were taken in his principality. He had also several live hawks in London, which were taken care of by his servants, and frequently brought to him at his hotel, where they remained sometimes two or three hours, with the object of getting domesticated. This prince had pursued falconry in Scotland.

et pour peu d'occasion, ils sortent hors des limites de la raison, si bien qu'ils ne se contentent pas seulement de dire des injures à leurs domestiques, mais encore ils offensent tous ceux qui se trouvent à la chasse auprès d'eux. Comme récite Paul Josse, du Pape Léon X,* qui était grand fauconnier. La seconde, c'est de ne partir jamais pour aller aux champs sans premièrement avoir ouï la messe. La troisième, c'est de conserver les fruits du prochain tant qu'il sera possible, et penser à la peine que le pauvre laboureur a prise tout le long de l'année, pour l'espérance qu'il a de se pouvoir par son travail, lui et sa famille; et que par notre seul plaisir, vous ne devrez gâter son blé ou ses vignes." The same author states: "On ne doit jamais donner des oiseaux à ceux qui ne les aiment et qui ne les connaissent pas. Comme vous en avez l'exemple d'un Ambassadeur de Venise, lequel allant vers le Roi, passa par la maison d'un gentilhomme français, là où il fut reçu avec tout honneur, et bon traitement. Où voyant, ce Vénitien, des oiseaux sur la perche en la maison de ce gentilhomme, il demande s'ils étaient bons, auquel on répondit, qu'ils étaient des meilleurs. Le lendemain au grand matin, voulant ce Monsieur l'Ambassadeur partir à la fraîcheur, il prit congé de son hôte, lui demandant encore un de ses oiseaux: le gentilhomme

* Le Pape Léon X était si chaud à la Fauconnerie, que pour vent, pluie, tempête, incommodité, ou autre sujet quel que ce fût, il ne se gardait d'être ordinairement aux champs, et si étant de sa nature doux et paisible en toutes ses autres actions, était néanmoins si apre étant à ce déduit, qu'il n'épargnait son courroux à l'endroit de personne, fut étranger ou domestique, lors qu'il contrevenait au devoir de la Fauconnerie. Et au mois d'Octobre, il ne manquait jamais d'aller à Viterbe trois lieues après de Rome pour voler, étant ce lieu fort propre à toutes voleries.

n'osant refuser la demande, lui donna un lanier qui commençait à bien voler. Ainsi Monsieur l'Ambassadeur partit bien joyeux s'attendant de manger à son diner un des oisons, auxquels il avait trouvé si bon goût le soir précédent. Par quoi, ayant fait trois lieues de chemin, il commande à son maître-d'hôtel d'aller devant, et lui faire accommoder l'oiseau duquel le gentilhomme lui avait fait présent; ce qui fut fait. Quelque temps après, s'en retournant à Venise, il repassa par la même voie; et n'oublia d'aller visiter celui qui l'avait festoyé. Où après avoir été reçu honorablement, entre autres discours, ce gentilhomme lui demanda, s'il avoit trouvé bon l'oiseau qu'il lui avait donné l'autre fois, auquel il répondit en sa langue, *Era buono se ne fusse un poco dureto;* ce qu'oyant le gentilhomme se mit à rire de la sottise de ce Vénitien.

'Lecteur ce discours représente,
Que celui qui n'est Fauconnier,
Prise plus, quand on lui présente
Un bon chapon, qu'un beau lanier.' "

Archbishop Becket could not go to the French court on an embassy without his hawk. The gentle sex also, we are led to believe, were equally affected with the hawking mania as the gentlemen. Thus, in the "Lay of the Last Minstrel":—

"The ladye by the altar stood,
Of sable velvet her array,
And on her head a crimson hood,
With pearls embroidered and entwined,
Guarded with gold, with ermine lined:
A merlin sat upon her wrist,
Held by a leash of silken twist."

A sparrow-hawk or merlin was generally carried by ladies of rank, as a falcon was in times of peace the constant attendant of a knight or baron. Godcroft relates that when Mary of Lorraine was regent, she pressed the Earl of Angus to admit a royal garrison into his castle of Tantallon. To this he returned no direct answer; but as if apostrophising a goshawk which sat on his wrist, and which he was feeding during the queen's speech, he exclaimed, "The devil's in this greedy glede; she will never be full!" Barclay complains of the common but indecent practice of bringing hawks and hounds into churches. Indeed, the hawking mania of these times had no bounds; thus Frederigo, the hero of Boccaccio's ninth novel, although he had spent all his substance refused to part with his favourite hawk; and when his mistress is importuned by his son to beg it of him, she replies, "How can I offer to take away from a gentleman all the pleasure he has in life?" Strutt introduces some prints of ladies going hawking; and further observes on the subject: "The ladies not only accompanied the gentlemen in this diversion, but often practised it by themselves; and if we may believe a contemporary writer of the thirteenth century, they even excelled the men in knowledge and exercise of the art of falconry. The poet Spenser, in praising Sir Tristam for his skill in hawking, says:

> "Nor is there hawk which mantleth on her perch,
> Whether high tow'ring or accoasting low,
> But I the measure of her flight doe search,
> And all her prey and all her diet know."

In Bishop Earle's character of a proud knight, it is also said, "A hawk is esteemed the true burden of nobility,

and is exceeding ambitious to seem delighted in the sport, and to have his fist gloved with jesses." The restrictive character of hawking in olden times is well exemplified in the list which prescribes the hawks that in the reign of Henry VII. were allowed to be used by each person according to his rank. That presented to us in the book of St Alban's is as follows:

"The eagle, the vulture, and the merlin for an emperor;
The ger falcon and the tercel of the ger falcon for a king;
The falcon gentle and the tercel gentle for a prince;
The falcon of the rock for a duke;
The falcon peregrine for an earl;
The bustard for a baron;
The sacre and sacrel for a knight;
The lanare and laneret for an esquire;
The marlyon for a lady;
The hobby for a young man;
A goshawk for a yeoman;
The tercel for a poor man;
The sparrow-hawk for a priest;
The musket for a holy-water clerk;
The kestrel for a knave or servitor."

In Scotland, also, as the legends bear testimony, falconry had its votaries, and that for the encouragement and protection of the practice it was enacted in the fifteenth century *, "that nane destroy Heronise wis for three yeris. Item, it is statute and ordanit that quahair ony heronise biggis on his nestis eggis or birdis, enduring the three yeris, with certifications that it sal be a punct of dictay; and they that beis convict thairof salt

* It was enacted in the 15th century by a statute that for three years any person destroying the nest, eggs, or young of the heron should be fined ten pounds Scots, that is two hundred pence, and that the preservers of the same should be equally rewarded by the king.

pay ten punds of vulau to the king, and dictay to be taken be the justice clerkis thairupon. And quhair it beis understandin that for the pleasure of the king's hienes ony persounnis keipes the said nestis, and suffers no persounnis to destroy them, they sall have thankes and favouris of our soverane Lord as effairis, and ane vulan to be guvin thairfor." Distances were sometimes calculated by the flight of an arrow, or that of a hawk.

Kenneth III. of Scotland, to reward signal services in the battle field performed by a peasant and his two sons gave them so much land on the river Tay as a falcon from a man's hand flew over till it settled. The tract, which was six miles in length, and was afterwards called Errol, forms the patrimonial estate of the Earl of Errol, whose coat of arms, as directed by Kenneth, consists of three escutcheons, gules, to intimate that this trio had been three shields of Scotland, with a falcon as a crest and two ploughmen as supporters. An interesting proof of the popularity of falconry in this country is related in an anecdote of Sir Ralph Sadler, that while he had the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots under his care, he indulged his royal prisoner in the gratification of hawking the river. The birds used in Scotland in the end of the thirteenth century were almost exclusively the falcon and tercel gentle, a bird that breeds in the islands and Highlands of Scotland, viz. the island of Arran and in the Craig of Ailsa.* Falconry was a favourite sport in the south-

* A very distinguished officer, a friend of mine, who served in all the campaigns of the Duke of Wellington in Spain and Portugal, and was on the staff at the battle of Waterloo, was so kind as to give me the information respecting hawking in Ayrshire, and the interesting account of the Craig of Ailsa, from which the Marquis of Ailsa takes his title.

west of Scotland * (Ayrshire) up till late in the 18th century, and the grandfather of the present Lord Eglinton, who had large estates in Ayrshire, was particularly partial to hawking, and had an expensive establishment for the training of his hawks. The falcon and tercel gentle were flown at herons, grouse, partridges, woodcocks, wild ducks, crows, woodpigeon, and snipe; the merlin at snipes and larks. They are both beautiful birds, and readily trained (although requiring great care and most attentive management). The falconers of Ayrshire get eyesses (young hawks) of the falcon and tercel gentle from eyries in the island of Arran, the high country in Ayrshire towards the sources of the Doon and the Girvan, and from the extraordinary rock called the Craig of Ailsa. The eyrie of the falcon and tercel gentle is never found but in some precipitous and high rock, always difficult and dangerous of access. Upon the rock of Ailsa there is an eyrie every year, from which may be obtained three or four eyesses. This rock is the property of the Marquis of Ailsa. It rises from the sea to a height of 1098 feet, the first 400 feet being a cylindrical rock, consequently completely precipitous, with only some exceptions, and the remaining 698 feet is of a nearly conical form. It is accessible only on the north-east side. It is, of course, only on the precipitous rock of the first 400 feet that the eyrie is to be found, and the difficult operation of reaching it, to take out the eyesses, is performed by

* Peter Fleming, of Barochan Tower, Renfrewshire, and ancestor of the present Fleming family, and who for several generations have been falconers, received a hawk's head set with jewels from James IV. of Scotland, for beating the king's falcon with his tercel. This interesting relic is carefully preserved in the family.

fixing a rope about a person who is let down, while others hold the rope above; and it is generally necessary to visit the eyrie more than once to see the state of the eyesses. Ailsa Craig is ten miles distant from Girvan on the Ayrshire coast, twenty-five miles from the Mull of Cantyre in Argyleshire, and thirty-five miles from Tor Point. The lower 400 feet consists of columnar syenitic trap, being formed of successive tiers of immense columns. Its columnar cliffs on the west and south sides are literally covered during the summer months by myriads of Solan geese, cormorants, puffins, links, gulls, and other sea birds. About two-thirds up the craig is a very fine spring of fresh water, and it is a problem how this passes under the sea, and rises at such a height above its surface. The principle of the Artesian well seems immediately to solve this question. Supposing water to be percolating at a great depth, and as it does under Rouen or Paris, and that in the rock of Ailsa there is a fissure extending from the water to the surface, this acts on Ailsa precisely as the Artesian wells of Rouen and Paris. No doubt the great number of water-fowl may afford some resource to the falcon and tercel gentle to feed their young upon at Ailsa, but they constantly pass to the mainland for game and other land birds. The merlin makes its nest in the heather, aud is constantly to be found in the high moorland counties of Scotland. The falcon of this bird is like that of the falcon gentle, larger than the tercel.

The falcon and tercel gentle and the merlin are called red hawks until they are more than one year old; after their first change of feathers they are called white hawks. During the first year they are of a reddish brown

colour, but afterwards of a much lighter colour, with a very considerable tinge of blue. The falcon gentle, when she becomes what is called a white hawk, is a very beautiful bird.*

In Ireland, likewise, hawking was much and warmly protected, where, as early as 1481, it was enacted that "Whatsoever merchant should carry a hawk out of Ireland shall pay for a goshawk 13*s.* 4*d.*, for a tercel 6*s.* 8*d.*, for a falcon 10*s.*, and the poundage upon the same price; and the person who bringeth any such hawk to the king shall have a reasonable reward of the king, or else the same hawk or hawks for his labour." The accession of the Tudors was equally marked with the love of hawking. Henry VII. patronised it both by precept and practice, and, as I have already stated, Henry VIII. nearly lost his life when engaged in this field sport. In the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Henry VIII. this king issued a proclamation reciting his great desire to preserve the partridges, pheasants, and herons from his palace of Westminster to St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, and from thence to Islington, Hampstead, Highgate, and Hornsey Park, and that if any person presume to kill any of these birds they were to be imprisoned, and also to suffer such other punishment as his Serene Highness should deem meet. In this reign also it became common to import hawks and herons from other countries, which paid fixed duties on being landed. Queen Elizabeth was also a practical patroness of falconry. The

* Towards the close of the eighteenth century, Lord Oxford and Colonel Thornton did all in their power to revive hawking in England, and for this object they introduced the Dutch system of falconry: but this Dutch school of falconry never extended into Scotland, which always had its own native falconers.

second parliament held after her accession to the throne passed an act which recites that, "Whereas her Majesty, as also the noblemen, gentlemen, and divers other persons, of great dominions and possessions, had breeding within their woods and grounds divers eyries of hawks of sundry kinds, to their great pleasure and commodity, that if hereafter any person shall unlawfully take any hawk's or other eggs out of the woods or grounds of any persons, and be thereof convicted at the assizes, on indictment, bill, or information at the suit of the king or of the party, he shall be imprisoned for three months." The last statute, which limits the time of hawking at pheasants and partridges, was promulgated in the 23rd Elizabeth, and it is gratifying to remark that it savours of an improvement in the spirit of the times. By this "no person was allowed to hawk on another man's corn, till it was carried, under pain of paying forty shillings, or being imprisoned a month." In Tuberville's treatise on falconry is a representation of Elizabeth on horseback on a hawking expedition. James I., after the fashion of those days, was, while yet a boy, portrayed with a small hawk on his hand, but his chief field amusement was hunting with stag hounds. In his book of advice to his son Henry Prince of Wales, after recommending strongly hunting and hounds, and other manly exercises, he adds: "As for hawking I condemn it not; but I must praise it most sparingly, because it neither resembleth the warres so near as hunting doeth, in making a man hardie and skillful rider in all grounds, and is more uncertain and subject to mischance, and which is the worst of all, is an extreme stirrer up of the passions."

The decline of hawking appears to have taken place

in the middle of the seventeenth century. Already in the sixteenth century it had been forbidden to hawk from Easter until the corn was reaped; and although Hentzer, who wrote his Itinerary in 1598, affirms that it was in his time generally practised by the English nobility and gentry, yet it was evident that falconry was then on the decline, and not pursued with its former characteristic enthusiasm.

One of the most deadly blows given to this field sport was the introduction of fire arms. As soon as the gun had reached a certain point of perfection, and the sportsman discovered how much more readily* a more extensive warfare might be carried on against game, the falconer gradually gave up his hawks, and the gun, pointers, and spaniels took their place. Another obstacle to hawking on a grand scale was in some respects the great improvement in agriculture and the enclosure of fields, waste lands, and commons; but there are still very extensive tracts of mountains and plains in England, Scotland, and Ireland where hawking may be pursued with infinite pleasure and satisfaction to the falconer; and I entertain a sanguine hope that the time may yet arrive when this manly field sport may once more be revived, and the mania of battue shooting be considerably diminished, which really has little to recommend it except the outrageous passion of sportsmen of the present day. Hawking has this great advantage over the gun; with the peregrine and some larger species of hawks, you fly them at the heron, the wood-

* Although game was destroyed readily, it was not slaughtered by wholesale, as at the present period, at battues, where cart-loads of hares and pheasants strew the floor of the hall of the mansion at the end of a day's sport.

cock, the snipe, the woodpigeon, the wild duck, and a variety of water-fowls, most of which show excellent sport in their manœuvres to avoid the stoop made by their pursuing enemy. With the short winged hawks, such as the merlin, gos- and sparrow-hawk, you may fly them at pheasants and partridges; and when they are well trained to the fern they will make successful attacks on hares and rabbits. Almost all the feathered tribe that hawks are trained to fly at do little or no injury to the farmer, and those districts of the country in which the falconers can best enjoy their sport is on moors, plains, downs, and the sides of rivers where there is little or no cultivation. Besides, the expense of hawking is usually much less than that of preserving game. I know from pretty good authority, from a practical falconer in Scotland, that for the annual expense of from one hundred to a hundred and fifty pounds, a man may keep two or three casts of hawks, a horse, and a couple of spaniels, with the understanding that he devotes much of his time to training his birds, and without this sacrifice it is in vain to expect a successful result in the flight of your hawks at your quarry.

In the introduction of "Falconry in the British Isles," several districts are mentioned in the United Kingdom suited for falconry, which I shall here state. The best grass districts are to be met with about East Ilsley in Berkshire, Amesbury, Warminster, and Leamington near Devizes, all in Wiltshire, and the Curragh of Kildare, near Newbridge, in Ireland. There must be a good hawking country upon Dartmoor in Devonshire; also in the vicinity of Portsmouth, Southampton, Winchester, and Bagshot Heath. About Hitchin in Hertfordshire the ground is sufficiently open. The neigh-

bourhood of Peterborough, Northamptonshire, is a fine suitable district, as also the country about Fettwell, Hockwold, and Didlington in Norfolk; about Newmarket in Cambridgeshire, Sleaford in Lincolnshire, and about Rainford, near Wigan, in Lancashire. There is an excellent country for this sport almost all along the east coast of Scotland, as far as to Inverness; as also in the south-west, in Renfrewshire, Ayr, Wigton, &c.

There are also immense tracts of moorland highly fitted for grouse hawking in particular, such as the neighbourhood of Strathvennan in Ross-shire, where Lord O'Neil, and after his day Colonel Bonham, kept their hawks during the autumn months. In Ireland, at Castle Martin, half way between Kildare and Monastereven, there is a heronry, and a marsh on which herons have been taken by Mr. O'Keefe. In the arable cultivation of those soils which are composed of chalky and gravelly nature, the fields are generally of large dimensions, and in these lands, after the harvest has been got in, hawking may be pursued with the short winged hawks, and the falconer, if his hawks are well trained, may calculate on good sport in flying them at the fur (hares and rabbits) and at pheasants and partridges. Where the latter are preserved, you may be certain of finding some in the large turnip fields of Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridgeshire. In the early part of a mild winter the woodcocks retire, after feeding in the swampy grounds, to the mountains of Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, where is a short cover for them, and where they can lie dry. In the extensive grass fields of Northamptonshire and Leicestershire, some of them containing forty or fifty acres, good sport may be derived by flying your hawk at game. Within the last few years the im-

provement of land by drainage has been the cause of depriving the falconer of first-rate hawking, in flying the peregrine at the snipe. From the rapidity of the flight of this bird, and quick evolutions, the falcon is necessitated to make use of all its strength of wing and various manœuvres to succeed in making its stoop on the bird.* I knew a nobleman who complained that his gamekeeper rarely brought him in any snipes for his table, in consequence of some lands being drained where the snipes used to be found in considerable numbers; however, his lordship consoled himself by remarking that if he had been deprived of the snipes he had been amply repaid for this loss by the increased rent he received. In another part of the introduction to "Falconry in the British Isles," the author thus expresses himself on battue shooting: "The battue system, in which hundreds of pheasants, reared almost by the hand of the keeper, and scores of hares enclosed within nets, are driven into the very faces of sportsmen posted in advantageous situations, and slaughtered by wholesale, with the smallest possible expenditure of trouble to the slayers, may be styled in a newspaper paragraph 'a glorious day's sport,' but has certainly nothing in common with that description of sport which brings into play the qualities of energy, perseverance, endurance of fatigue, great self-command, and calmness of nerve in times of difficulty, and which has given to the national character its title to respect, in the sportsman by flood and field at home and the warrior abroad,"—exactly corresponding with the opinion of the late Duke of Wellington respecting officers who were good and keen sportsmen.

* Colonel Thornton, in his "Northern Tour," describes a ringing snipe flight which lasted nine minutes.

James Campbell* gives a lively description of the flight of a peregrine after a woodcock:—

"The sprightly falconer, animated by the love of sport, bursting the silken bands of sleep, rises early as the lark and as full of glee, and hastens to the forests in quest of health and manly diversion. His spaniels, snuffing the scent of game in the breeze, traverse every thicket with eager impatience, and mingling their bark with the encouraging voice of their master, rouse the echo into joyous clamour, from every hill and valley. Cheeful hope plays light in his heart, while his eye encompasses with watchful look the scene of sport; and his hawk testifies, by her half spread trembling wings, her keenness for the aërial chase. Mark! the dogs have sprung a woodcock: the eager falconer unhoods the bold-eyed bird, and with a cheerful whistle slips her at her prey.

"The cock, impelled by the dreaded presence of his enemy, flies to his utmost speed. See! he mounts—he mounts—he mounts to the height of the air, direct as the feathered shaft from the twanging bow. The hawk pursues him, rap, rap, rap, on sounding pinion, and now breathes with open beak on his train, ready to rise above him. The cock acquires new strength and rapidity from the urgency of the danger behind him, and darts more impetuously towards the sky, by the force of terror. The hawk, enraged by his escape, redoubles her speed, and feels herself invigorated by the

* James Campbell, who wrote on falconry about the middle of last century, was a Scotch gentleman, and not one of Lord Eglinton's falconers, as erroneously stated in Blaine's "Encyclopedia of Rural Sports." In his work on falconry Mr. Campbell states that he kept hawks for forty years. He dedicated his work to Lord Eglinton.

warmth which her resentment has kindled in her breast. Now, now, they are no bigger than wrens! now they vanish, now the falconer and his company, prostrated on the ground, with reverted looks, in vain search for them in the expanse of air. The cock, no longer able to urge his upward flight, stretches away in a gentle declining direction, while the hawk takes the opportunity which fatigue compels him to give her of mounting above him, and then they again appear to the longing sight of gazing spectators. How rapidly the hawk stoops — how nimbly the cock buckles! See the hawk, how quickly she regains the sky! there she stoops like a thunderbolt: but the cock has once more eluded the blow of death. He makes for the cover, and, ah! will certainly escape her. No! no! down she comes, souse, on him again. His good fortune has deserted him, he drops dead near the thicket, which the instant before he viewed as his refuge from his foe. The falconer and his company, pleased with their diversion, take their way home, agitated by the lively pleasure of such a noble and glorious flight."

The anxious desire of noblemen and gentlemen in general to have their estates abounding with game, has induced their gamekeepers to destroy the feathered and fourfooted race with unceasing zeal and activity. Any bird or beast who may be regarded in any way as an enemy to game, from the eagle to the hedgehog, cannot escape from the gun or trap of a gamekeeper. In the hope of increasing the zeal in their game preservers *, many gentlemen have regular books in

* A gentleman sportsman, in the neighbourhood of Clonmel, in the course of a few weeks, in the winter of 1856, with a peregrine hawk, destroyed 160 magpies and carrion crows, affording him excellent sport.

which is inserted the list of different birds of prey and fourfooted vermin that have been killed during the year, and for which they are paid so much a-head, in proportion to the destruction they are supposed to cause amongst the hares, pheasants, and partridges. There is no doubt that some intelligent gamekeepers, who by constantly watching the flight and movement of birds of prey, are able to discriminate and discover that some of these birds, such as the peregrine and goshawk, are of infinite service to them, by the war they wage against the royston, carrion crow, and magpie, which it has been fully ascertained destroy great numbers of eggs of pheasants, partridges, and grouse, and also many of the young broods. Thus, putting in the scale the good and harm these hawks do by killing a few grouse and partridges, it certainly cannot be the interest of the sportsman to endeavour totally to destroy the race of these noble birds.* This *guerre à outrance* against bird and beast is also a serious annoyance to the naturalist, and in the course of the last fifty years the species of many of these have become extinct; among which I must mention that noble bird the bustard, the marten cat, the eagle, the raven, and kite, in England. In Scotland and Ireland the king of birds is becoming very scarce. I know one county in England where fifty or sixty years ago badgers might be found in most of the large covers, and at the present time you rarely hear of one of these animals being dug out. Gamekeepers say they suck eggs and destroy young leverets, which I do not

* I was told that a gamekeeper of Lord M.'s, in Oxfordshire, trapped, last summer, twenty-six hawks of different species. He placed a post on a down where there were no trees in the neighbourhood. The top of the post being made concave, a trap was secured in this hollow without a bait, and the hawks coming to perch thereon, were thus taken.

believe. In our rivers in England otters are become very scarce, the hunting of which was a favourite pastime of our ancestors. On an estate where the gamekeepers have totally destroyed the owls, stoats, weasels, and also the small short winged hawks, it has been found that rats and mice have increased so prodigiously as to do infinite mischief by the quantity of grain they devour in the corn stacks; so that the farmer has sometimes two annoyances to complain of, in the loss of his crops from his premises being overrun with the above vermin, and in his fields by being overstocked with game.

It would be absurd to suppose for a moment that the mania for falconry which existed all over Europe three or four centuries ago could have the slightest chance of returning; but let us hope that this delightful and manly sport may once more be revived, and that the falconer with his hawk and spaniel may again be seen in search of his quarry.

Another cause of destruction to many rare species of animals and birds is the employment of persons to procure them for public and private museums; however, this is trifling when compared to the unceasing war carried on by gamekeepers. As a proof of this, it was mentioned in the "Field" newspaper that in Devonshire, where the nightingales never migrate, in the spring of 1858, a gentleman, to his great surprise, heard one singing melodiously in a bush near his house. One would naturally suppose that he would have been enchanted with the melody of the charming songster; but such was not the case, for he went into his house for his gun, and shot the nightingale, merely to have him stuffed!!

In 1686 Blome published a work under the title of

"Gentlemen's Recreation." In the article on falconry may be obtained much useful information. In Blaine's "Encyclopedia of Rural Sports" this subject is most ably treated, and for much of the information I have acquired on hawking I am indebted to this work; for, in the present time, very few men are able to write on hawking from practical experience; but now that I am become acquainted with the theory of this field sport, I regret much that in my younger days I had no opportunity of seeing a peregrine flown at a heron or a woodcock.* A curious treatise on falconry was that attributed to the Lady Juliana Berners, daughter of Richard Berners, of Berners Roding, and sister of Lord Berners, born at Rodin in Essex about the beginning of the 14th century. She has been celebrated by various authors as very learned; and doubtless had the best education that could be obtained at that age, as she was appointed Prioress of Sopewell Nunnery, near St. Albans, about 1460, or rather earlier. She was very beautiful, and fond of masculine exercises, such as hunting, hawking,

* It is stated, in "Falconry in the British Isles," that hawking for landrails ceased only some forty years since, by the introduction of a new system of agriculture into the county of Dorset, which has banished the landrails previously abounding there. About fifty-four years ago, when I was in the Greys, I was quartered in almost every town in Dorsetshire, and hunted and shot in most parts of the county, but I never recollect hearing or seeing any hawking establishment, or sparrow-hawks kept to be flown at the landrail, except that I once saw, as I have elsewhere stated, when quartered at Bridport, a blacksmith go by with a sparrow-hawk on his fist, and a spaniel, to fly his hawk at landrails, and that he found them chiefly in the fields of flax, which at that time was much cultivated in that neighbourhood; and as I have already stated, I consider Dorsetshire, taken altogether, one of the best counties for field sports, if it has not undergone a considerable change since the beginning of the present century.

&c., writing treatises on these subjects, as well as upon heraldry, which were so popular that they were published in the very infancy of printing. Her treatise on hunting is written in rhyme, and affords strong evidence of the barbarity of that age. The treatise on hawking in this extraordinary work, we should think, from concurrent circumstances, was the veritable production of this learned lady, and was not, as supposed by Mr. Hazelwood, the compilation of a monk, from the hawking manuscript being deposited in the Abbey; for we need not state that in these times it was common to make these places the sanctuary of learning as well as religion. A very interesting account is given by Mr. Knox, in his work, "Game Birds, their Friends and their Foes," which shows the great length of flight taken sometimes by the peregrine hawk, and the unfortunate fate that befel a peregrine that was particularly dexterous in taking woodcocks, which belonged to Mr. John Sinclair.

This gentleman went to pay a visit to the Hon. R. Westenra, at Rossmore Park, county Monaghan, in Ireland, and whilst there Mr. Sinclair had a most extraordinary flight with this hawk. When Mr. Sinclair and his falconer, Mr. McCulloch (afterwards falconer to Colonel Bonham), were hawking woodcocks in Rossmore Park, a woodcock was flushed, which took the air, closely pursued by the falcon, which had Mr. Sinclair's address on the varvels. In a short time both hawk and quarry had attained such an elevation that is was only by lying down on their backs, and placing their hands above their eyes, so as to screen them from the rays of the sun, and at the same time contract the range of vision, that the spectators could keep the birds in view. At last, just as

they had become mere specks in the sky, they were observed to pass rapidly towards the north-east, under the influence of a strong south-west wind, and were soon entirely out of sight. Some days elapsed without any tidings of the truant falcon; but before the week had expired, Mr. Sinclair received a letter (forwarded from his home), bearing a Scottish post mark. The letter contained the varvels, and the closing chapter of the poor hawk's history from the hand of her destroyer, a farmer who resided within ten miles of Aberdeen. He was walking through his grounds, when his attention was attracted by the appearance of a large hawk, which had just dashed amongst his pigeons, and was then in the act of carrying off one of them; running into the house, he returned presently with a loaded gun, and found the robber devouring her prey on the top of a wheat stack. The next moment the unfortunate falcon's wanderings were at an end; but it was not till he had seen the bells on her feet that he discovered the value of his victim, and upon a more careful examination perceived the name and address of the owner; and whilst making him the only reparation in his power, by sending the account of her fate, he unconsciously rendered the story worthy of record in a sporting as well as ornithological point of view; for upon a subsequent comparison of dates it was found that the bird had been shot near Aberdeen, on the eastern coast of Scotland, within forty-eight hours after she had been flown at a woodcock in a central part of the province of Ulster in Ireland!

We know that falconry is practised in Russia, and in the work on "Falconry in the British Isles" it is there related how Colonel Wilson Patten witnessed the way in which the Russians, by the aid of hawks,

managed to approach the partridges in the extensive plains of that country. Horsemen, accompanied by hawks on the wing, and bearing poles, at the top of which are fixed small round platforms, where the hawks have been taught to look for their food: from time to time they fix these poles in the earth, and allow the hawks to light on them, which they readily do in the absence of all trees, and upon the approach of the shooters they proceed forwards as before. The game, being terrified at the sight of the hawks, lie beautifully to the dogs of the advancing sportsmen. The same gentleman also mentioned that when the falcons happen to be lost near a forest, they are brought up by the sound of a large bell, to which they have been accustomed at feeding time. Didlington, the residence of the late Lord Berners*, near Brandon, Norfolk, has long boasted of its heronry, which, I am happy to say, is still carefully preserved. It was near this, at High Ash, that Lord Berners kept his heron hawks for many years. Latterly they became subscription hawks, and were retained until 1836, when they were given up. These falcons were "passage hawks" from Holland, and the stock was kept up by obtaining fresh birds from that country.†

* I knew the late Lord Berners about the year 1798. He was then Colonel Wilson. He was passing through Bedford, where we had a squadron of the Greys: as he was very intimate with the late Colonel Gillon of that regiment, he politely invited all the officers of the Greys to dine with him at the Bedford Hotel; and we certainly had a most jovial party, which was not an unusual affair at that period.* I met his lordship afterwards a few years ago at Bath, where he came to drink the waters; he died shortly afterwards. He was devoted to falconry, and was descended from the Lady Prioress Berners.

† On one occasion, soon after the breaking out of the war with France, the falconers, who were bringing a supply of falcons to Didlington, were taken prisoners, and sent to the Hague, and subsequently to Paris. — *Falconry in the British Isles.*

In Scotland, about 1819, the Renfrewshire subscription hawks were kept by Mr. Fleming. Among the various sportsmen who patronised falconry with Mr. Fleming were Sir John Maxwell and the late Mr. Wallace of Kelly.

During the spring of 1843 Mr. Newcome had a cast of passage hawks of such excellence that their performances are well worth recording. These hawks, named Sultan and De Ruyter, had been flown for a season at Loo before being brought to England. Each year, as soon as they had finished their moult, they were entered and flown at rooks, previous to the commencement of the heron season. During their third year they took at Hockwold in Norfolk and at Loo fifty-four herons, and in the following season of 1844 they took in the same localities fifty-seven herons.

The bittern was formerly a favourite quarry at which to fly heron hawks, but in England they are now become very scarce. About the year 1770 several noblemen and gentlemen had large hawking establishments in England; probably, independent of the enjoyment they derived from this field sport, with the view of once more introducing falconry amongst the sportsmen of the United Kingdom, but up to the present time the unsportsmanlike battues have proved a serious obstacle to its revival. The Earl of Oxford and Colonel Thornton had regular hawking establishments about the above period, as also Mr. Colquhoun*, of Whitham, near Thetford, about 1785.

Towards the end of last century the late Captain Sturt, R.N., who was then the owner of Brownsea Island,

* I was well acquainted with Mr. Colquhoun's son at the university of Göttingen. I heard that he afterwards shot himself.

near Poole, had there a hawking establishment. His trainers and his hawks came from Holland.* The extensive backwater which flows from the sea towards Wareham is in the winter well stocked with wild-fowl, which afforded excellent sport to the falconer. I have before mentioned that Captain Sturt first introduced the peregrine falcon into this part of the country, to the great annoyance of the gamekeepers.

Mr. Newcome recently had a considerable hawking establishment for flying the merlins at skylarks. This may in some respect be compared in miniature to heron hawking, as the larks soar very high in the air, and it requires much skill and rapid flight to capture this small prey.†

From information received from travellers, it would appear that the raven is a favourite quarry of the Iceland falcons. This is somewhat confirmed by an anecdote told by an old keeper (now dead) who had been in Colonel Thornton's service. The account was that when the Colonel lived at Thornville Royal, he flew an Icelander at a raven which had passed over the park towards Harrogate. The country was then open and the raven making down wind, was captured at Almercliffe, about nine or ten miles from Thornville Royal.

* In 1858 a grey heron was shot in the Habra, a sub-division of Oran in Algeria. Attached to one of its legs was a copper ring, bearing the royal crown of Holland, and in English the inscription, "Royal Hawking Club, 1850, Loo, Netherlands."

† A cruel operation was performed formerly by the falconers in Scotland, to make the skylark mount high in the air, which is termed *soiling*. "Pull out one of the train feathers, strip the plume off one side of it, and then put it through the one under eye-lid over the beak, and lastly through the other under eye-lid; thus the plume of the other side of the feather standing out under the eyes of the bird hinders it from looking below, and as it can see only above, it will fly upwards as high as it can reach." —*James Campbell.*

The Iceland falcon is the species usually referred to by the old writers when speaking of the ger-falcon, and is certainly the one most easy to be procured in the present day. With steam communication between this country and Iceland there would be no difficulty in procuring the young birds every season, as they may be purchased in the country at a moderate rate. Unfortunately great numbers are sacrificed annually for the purpose of supplying the cabinets of ornithologists, even to such an extent that excellent skins of these birds may be purchased in this country for less than the cost of a peregrine.

Many of these, however, come from Greenland, whence it might not be so easy to obtain them alive. These falcons were formerly, we believe, considered the property of the King of Denmark, and numbers of them were yearly obtained from Iceland to be presented as royal gifts to the other courts of Europe. Mr. Lloyd, in his "Scandinavian Adventures," informs us that in the year 1754 a ship brought one hundred and forty-eight of these falcons from Iceland to Copenhagen. The same author also says "the nests of the Norwegian falcon were leased by the King of Denmark to a family in Flanders." He remarks further that "he has seen in an old Swedish newspaper for October 1761, a paragraph stating that some falconers from Anspach in Germany passed through the town of Linkoping with forty-four live hawks, which had been taken between Jutland and Norway." At the present day the Iceland falcon, when well trained, might be used for grouse and blackgame hawking, as also for herons, wild geese, and ducks, and probably also for gulls and rooks.

When employed for taking hares it was customary to

use a dog also, in order to prevent the hare from squatting. The general training is the same as the peregrine requires, and nothing but experience will teach the falconer the best mode to accomplish this. As they are natives of a very cold climate, they should not be exposed to the full heat of the sun. It is stated in Buffon that the falcons carried from the north of Russia as far to the south as Persia do not lose any of their vigour or strength.

At the present time one cannot help feeling commiseration for the poor falcons, at least in this kingdom. "How are the mighty fallen." Three or four centuries ago the peregrines and other hawks were the constant companions and pets of emperors, kings, princes, and nobles; and even the noblest of the fair sex were delighted to carry the merlins or sparrow-hawk on their hand. Now these birds, which in former times were with the eagle classed as the kings of birds, are in general looked upon as the destructive enemies of game; and those men who have the preservation of it wage an unrelenting war with gun and trap against the falcons, which in past ages afforded to our ancestors such manly and enjoyable field sport; and it may be truly said that to have your hawk well trained to the different species of quarry at which they were flown required much patience and perseverance, great activity of body in the field, and contributed by the healthy exercise in the open air to give health and vigour.

In the work on falconry I have already quoted, written in the sixteenth century by Mons. Charles d'Arcussia, dedicated to Henri IV., he thus expresses himself on the noble and amiable qualities of the falcon. "As kings and princes," as he flatteringly observes, "are

to be distinguished from the lower orders by a milder, more noble, and tractable nature, so the birds of which I am about to write are known for the same qualities as superior to all the feathered tribe, and to confirm this opinion observe all their species. There are none that can equal the falcons in fidelity, swiftness, either to mount and approach the sky, to look steadfastly at the sun, for battle, for good temper when you treat them with kindness. All these qualities generally belong to royalty, for which reason they are called kings of all the birds. In fact, try to tame a crow, a kite, a screech owl, or other wild birds which have been in a free state for a year, and having kept them a month, take them to the field, and try if they will be faithful to their master. It is totally a different case with falcons. It is not from necessity or want of food that they are subject to us; their prey is always at hand in the field as it was when they had their liberty; their wings are as good as they then were; they have the same vivacity, and the same swiftness to pursue their prey. Is it not, then, by their good nature and by the admirable talents we have received from God, that we are able to subdue such animals, which are the wildest of all others? and not only are we masters of their bodies, but of their every motion and wills."

CHAP. XLI.

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE FALCON.—THE MALE PEREGRINE FALCON.—THE FEMALE PEREGRINE.—DARING OF THE FALCON.—BLOME'S DESCRIPTION.—THE PLUMAGE OF THE FALCON.—THE SAKER.—THE TANNER.—THE GOSHAWK.—THE FRANCOLIN.—HOW TO MANAGE THE FALCON.—THEIR HABITS.—THE SPARROW-HAWK.—HOW TO TRAIN IT.

THE peregrine falcon (F. Peregrinus, Linn.) and the common falcon, are by modern naturalists considered the same bird, but disguised by yearly changes of plumage. As its name signifies, this is a bird of passage, and it is that which Cuvier describes "as big as a fowl, and always known by a sort of triangular black spot on the cheek." The slight falcon, which is the usual name by which falconers know the peregrine, is one of the most important agents in the falconry of the present day. Under these circumstances I shall extend the account relative to its qualities, characteristics, &c. "At every successive change," observes Mr. Bennet, the ingenious naturalist, "the plumage undergoes a fresh modification, not in colour alone, but even in the distribution of the markings. It is only after the first moulting that it assumes anything like permanence of character. In the first year it is generally of a light brown on the upper parts, with an ash-coloured tinge on the middle of the feathers. Its head and neck are whitish, with a tinge of red, and numerous dark brown spots;

its throat and under parts dirty white, with longitudinal spots of brown; its cere bluish horn colour, and its legs yellow. As it advances in age the upper parts become greyish brown, with lighter transverse bars. This conversion takes place in a gradual manner, and affords a certain means of distinguishing the young from the adult bird, not only in the present species, but throughout the whole of the hawk and falcon tribes. At the same time, in the peregrine falcon there is a character not very distinct in the young peregrine, and is somewhat more faintly marked in the female than in the male, but which may be regarded as one of the best diagnostics of the species. It consists in a broad black streak, passing downwards obliquely over the cheeks from the inner angle of the eye, and giving to the bird a very peculiar expression of countenance. When perfectly full-grown the beak is lead-coloured, with a dark tip; the cere has a greenish tinge, and the irides are yellow. The upper parts of the head and neck are bluish-black; the black has a lighter tinge of lead colour, crossed by scarcely perceptible blackish bars, and the black whiskers are strongly developed. The quill feathers of the wings and tail are of a dusky black; the latter crossed by numerous ash-coloured bars, and yellowish white at the tip. All the under parts are white; a series of transverse brownish bars commence on the lower part of the breast, and extend to the tail; the upper part of the breast is marked by a few longitudinal streaks; but the throat is entirely free."

The male peregrine falcon, distinguished by falconers from the female, by the term tiercel, tercel, or tassel, is thus described by Mr. Macgillivray—"form,

full and robust, its neck rather short, its head large and round. The bill is shortish, thick and strong; the upper mandible with the edges sharp, slightly inflected, with a distinct process towards the curvature, having on either side a rounded sinus; the tip triagonal, descending obliquely, and acute; the lower mandible involute at the edges, the tip directly truncate, the notch distinct. The legs are robust and short; the torsi, which are feathered more than half way down, are covered all round with reticularly-arranged scales; the toes are robust, covered above with scutella, scabious and tubercular beneath; the second and fourth toes are nearly equal, the hind toe shortest, the third longest; the third and fourth connected by a membrane at the base. The claws strong, rounded on the ridge, rather compressed, acute, narrow, and marginate beneath; wings very long and pointed." It measures in length, from the head to the end of the tail, sixteen inches and a half; the extent of its wings thirty-six inches; but it must be observed that it is occasionally larger.

The female peregrine is more highly prized by many practical falconers than the male, and is by some of them for super-eminence exclusively called *the Falcon.* Others of the fraternity, on the contrary, will not allow such superiority to be at all considerable between the female and the male, either in size, strength, or daring. Contrary, likewise, to the nature of predacious birds in general, in the peregrine neither the size of the sexes nor their plumage, particularly the latter, differ very much. The dimensions of the female are twenty-one inches and a half to the end of the tail; to the end of the wings thirty inches and three-quarters. It is a supposition, not only among naturalists, but also among

falconers, that the lanner and female peregrine are identical; such are the mystifications attendant on the subject.

The peregrine falcon is found in most mountainous and rocky situations throughout the temperate and colder parts of Europe; it is also common in North America and in New Holland. Its migratory character we believe to be only fully developed in cold countries; with us there is reason to consider it stationary, or at least its migrations are not uniform. From our own experience we agree with the learned editor of Montague's "Ornithological Dictionary," that there is not a spot on any part of our coast, from north to south, where the cliffs rise to the height of three or four hundred feet, but they are scattered on during the breeding seasons, and from which they seldom wholly retire, although they force their young, when fully fledged, to seek fresh quarters. We can affirm that they breed every year on the rocky precipices on the south of the Isle of Wight; they are not uncommon in the Shetland and Orkney Islands, and are seen on the cliffs of the Hebrides. Throughout the Scotch coasts, particularly on the eastern rocky precipices, they breed annually. Pennant was witness to their existence in Wales, and he particularises the rock of Llandudno in Caernarvonshire as supplying a very favourite spot for the nidification of peregrine falcons. It is further insinuated that the breed produced here was, in the falconer's phraseology, of "a generous kind," *i. e.* excellent at plunder and destruction, which character is borne out by a letter extant in the Gladdacth Library, from the Lord Treasurer Burleigh to an ancestor of Sir Roger Mostyn, in which his lordship thanks him for a present of a

fine cast of hawks taken on those rocks, which belong to his family. Sir John Sebright observes that "slight falcons take up their abode every year, from October to November until the spring, upon Westminster Abbey, and upon other churches in the metropolis; this is well known to the London pigeon fanciers, from the great havoc they make in their flight." We ourselves know that one was killed in the neighbourhood of the metropolis in 1837. The lanner and lanneret are without doubt the male and female peregrine falcon. The action of the peregrine falcon is thus described by Mr. Macgillivray: "Its direct flight is extremely rapid, is performed by quick beats of the wings, and is very similar to that of the rock pigeon. When proceeding in haste from its breeding place, or roosting station, towards a distant part of the country, it very seldom sails, or moves forward at intervals with extended wings; but when sauntering, as it were, about its retreat, it employs both modes of flight, as it also does in common with any other hawk, when searching for prey. Yet it is hardly ever seen to float or sail along in circles, as eagles, buzzards, and harriers are wont to do, but performs its short gyrations as if in haste, and the moment an opportunity occurs comes down upon its prey, either in a curved sweep or like a stone falling from the air. In the choice of its food this author hints that he shows a decided predilection for wild game, seldom regaling upon the feathered produce of the farm-yard. It riots among the moor fowl; and as a proof of its powers the keeper of the Bass Rock informed Mr. Macgillivray that he had found an entire blackcock in the nest of this falcon. From the remnants left around their nests, it appears that grouse, partridges, plovers, ducks, auks,

guillemots, and the smaller varieties of the gull breed form their principal prey; but although they will strike at rabbits or hares, they are unable to kill them unless they are young." A peregrine cannot carry a black-cock, so that the keeper's story to Mr. Macgillivray is at least doubtful. The daring of the peregrine falcon equals, if it does not surpass, that of most others of the falcon tribe.

"A female in Colonel Montague's possession, which had never enjoyed its native habits of destruction, having been taken before she could fly, and had never been much used to slaughter, except with an occasional small bird, was suffered to be a whole day without food, at the expiration of which time an old male heron was introduced into the room where the falcon was at liberty, the point of the heron's bill having been previously sawed off. As soon as the heron was in motion, the falcon, who was also deprived of the means of flight, took post on a stool which was at one end of the room, and as the heron, regardless of his enemy, traversed the apartment, the falcon, motionless, kept her eyes fixed on her destined prey, till, after several turns round the room, she judged the heron was sufficiently near to effect her purpose, when she sprung at the head, intending to seize that part with her talons. In this, however, she failed, the stool not having given her sufficient elevation to reach the high-erected head of the heron. This failure might probably have cost the falcon her life, had the bill of her antagonist been perfect; for she received a blow on the body that must otherwise have inflicted a severe wound, if not mortal, from so pointed an instrument, urged with such power. Baffled in this attempt, and having received a severe

blow, it was conjectured no further attack would be made until the call of hunger became urgent. The falcon, however, soon regained her station, and it was not long before they perceived the heron, regardless of his foe, again pass very near, when the falcon, in a second attempt to seize her prey as before, was equally foiled, and again received a severe check from the bill of the heron. Finding her efforts failed her for the want of the advantage nature had assigned her, instinct directed the falcon to a box that stood on the opposite side of the room, which was somewhat higher. Here she seemed to meditate another attack, by watching every motion of the heron, who continued his rounds with a view to make his escape; and it was not long before an opportunity offered for the falcon to make an assault from her elevated station. Here she found a humble substitute for those powers with which nature had amply provided her, but of which she had been deprived, and at last succeeded, by springing from her perch, and seizing the unfortunate heron by the head and upper part of the neck with her talons, which instantly brought him to the ground. Now the unequal contest was soon determined, for in vain did the superior weight and strength of the heron drag and flounder with his enemy across the floor; in vain did he flap his unwieldy pinions to shake off the tyrant of the air, nor could even his gigantic legs force her from the bloody gripe. The powerful and only dreaded arms of her antagonist were secured, and thus disarmed, he became a sure and easy prey. Scarcely was the gigantic bird prostrate on the ground, than death ensued; for in this noble race, destined for blood and slaughter, torture makes no part of its nature; but like what we

are told of the generous lion, exulting in death but disdaining cruelty. In less than half a minute did the falcon tear out the gullet and windpipe of the heron, and regale on the head and neck" (Montague's "Ornithological Dictionary"). Colonel Thornton asserts that in his hawking career he could never obtain a tiercel (male) that would fly at ducks but from Hambledon, in Yorkshire, although he had tried many others. The female peregrine, he observes, is a match for herons and wild geese, and will also stoop at lesser game equally well, and that where perseverance is necessary she excels the tiercel or male.

This falcon was also known as the *haggard falcon* of most of the older writers, and was, according to Latham, the chief of all falcons. Tuberville ranks her as the second only in importance; but it must be noted that he does this under the impression that the slight or peregrine falcon, and Latham's favourite, known to Latham as the haggard falcon, are distinct species, which there is every reason to believe is not the case. Blome's * description of the peregrine is to the following effect. "The faulcon or slight faulcon is of several shapes, viz. some large, some small; others long shaped, and some round trusst; so are they of several mailes, as white, black, brown, and russet. The principal sorts of faulcons are by all agreed to be the intermewed haggard and the lentiner faulcon, now much in use. Those that are excellent are thus shaped, viz. broad-shouldered, and carrying her breadth down to her tail, wide and strong, with short arms and a large foot, a short beak, and a large naze, and close plumed; high thighs with white in

* Blome's book was published in the latter end of the seventeenth century, and is in my possession.

the inside, great full-black eyes, a large breast, her head plumed dark or black, with a white wreath. In her flight she is known from another hawk by her quick and nimble getting up to her place, by her strong stirring, and by her skill in her stooping and killing her game. She is very bold and hardy, of great strength and courage to endure both wind and weather, gaining her prey by main wing, and into what place she cometh she is victor. By nature she is very hot, and consequently better able to endure cold weather—witness her high soaring in the air; and likewise, when once she begins to cast her feathers, she meweth with more expedition. Her greatest fault is, she is more difficult to be reclaimed than any other hawk. From this bird the faulconer is said to derive his name, as well as the art itself; for that it seems the chief end of a faulconer, and the art of faulconry, is to reclaim and man the faulcon, for she fleeth at all game, both at field and river, but most proper the river; so that he that thoroughly understands how to bring this faulcon to that perfection that she is capable of, may well deserve the name of a master of this art. This hawk is a great pains-taker, no weather discouraging her from the game, if possible to be found; and although she hath laboured two or three days together in ill weather, yet she will not be tired; and indeed every hawk requireth exercise. But old staunch hawks should have more rest."

Importations of the *slight falcon* are annually made from the open grounds around Falconsward for the use of British falconers in flying herons, in lieu of the ger-falcon, which is more expensive and difficult to obtain.

Hawks are divided into two classes, viz. the long

winged and short winged. The long winged are called falcons, the short winged simply hawks; but the female goshawk seems to be allowed by courtesy to assume the more noble title, though she is not generally spoken of by that name. The only short winged hawks used by falconers (at any rate in Europe) are the goshawk and sparrow-hawk; both the male and female of the former, the female only, as a general rule, of the latter. These birds are termed "hawks of the fist," because they fly from it at their quarry, not stooping from a height as the falcons do, and as they are trained to expect food from the hand, to which they should come readily.

Long-winged hawks are called "hawks of the lure," because they are taught to fly to it when necessary. The falcons have an immense advantage over their less noble kinsmen in temper and in disposition, as well as in power of flight; and they are trained with much greater ease, and are flown with more pleasure, and generally with more effect than the short winged hawks.

The weight of the Iceland falcon is generally three pounds and a half; its length from bill to tail about twenty-three inches; the spread of the wings being above four feet; the length of the male bird is about thirty inches. The colour and marking in both sexes are alike, as well in the young as in the adult states; individuals differing only as they assume the light or dark variety of plumage, with the intermediate gradations. The tarsi are feathered about half way down, and the naked parts are in the young birds of a blue lead colour, as are also the cere and skin about the eyes. This colour changes to yellow in the mature bird, and deepens with age. The young birds are all of them, in the upper parts of the body, of a dark greyish brown colour,

each feather being margined with dusky white; the under surface of the same dusky white, marked thickly with longitudinal blotches of the dark colour of the upper parts; the under tail coverts and thighs having long streaks, which, in the adult plumage, are changed into transverse bars, similar, though not so distinct, as those in the peregrine. The colour of the irides is dark hazel.

Greenland Falcon.

This is the most beautiful of all the family. It appears to be more widely distributed than its closely allied neighbour, as it is found in all the northern regions of the old and new world. It occasionally visits these islands, where, from the whiteness of its plumage, it is very easily recognised. Many notices of its appearance are found in different works on ornithology. A beautiful adult bird, presented by Sir J. Johnston, Bart., to the Scarborough Museum, was shot during November 1854, near Harkness in Yorkshire. It is a finely marked old bird; in size and proportions it is similar to the Icelanders, and even in colour some of the adult birds approach very closely to each other, viz. the darkest of the Greenland and the lightest of the Iceland birds. The young birds of this species are sometimes as white as their parents, differing only from them in the colour and shape of the markings. The legs, cere, &c. in this species are, when young, of a light bluish lead colour, changing into yellow with age, but of a lighter tint than in the Iceland birds. These birds, like all the falcons, assume their perfect plumage at the first moult, and do not, as has been supposed, become lighter in colour each successive year.

The Norway Falcon.

This is the third and least known of the three species that come under the head of the ger falcon. Of the older writers, Buffon appears to have been aware of its existence, and speaks of the Norway species as distinct both from that of Iceland as also from the white or Greenland birds, and as being held in highest estimation by the falconers of his day, in consequence of its possessing more courage, activity, and docility than any of the other species. This bird might be procured from Norway at the present time, and would most likely pay well the expense of bringing it over. This hawk is usually of the same size as the Greenland and Iceland species. The tarsi are partly feathered, similar to the other northern falcons, and in colour also it is intermediate between the adult peregrine and the darker varieties of the Icelander. The legs and cere in the young bird are blue lead colour, becoming yellow when adult. These species, though possessing great power of wing, appear to be very local, and we have never heard of a specimen in any stage of plumage having been met with in these islands.

The Saker—Long-Winged.

Monsieur Charles d'Arcussia says with regard to the saker, "It is called sacer in Latin, from having been held sacred to Jupiter, according to the ancient poets. Its nature is to be cowardly, though it is a superb bird; he is obstinate, but with patience he becomes tame, and so jealous of his master that he does not know him if he changes his clothes. This bird will go through much work. He is good for flying at part-

ridges, and for hawking of every kind, such as the heron and even larger game. Pierre Belon says that the saker has the body of the crow, the head of the merlin, the bill between that of the eagle and the crow, the talons between that of the crow and the falcon. The saker is in danger of dying when moulting, because he gets too fat. In "The Gentleman's Recreation" we observe it stated. "The saker is a bird of passage, for her eyrie has not been found in this country. They are met with in the isles of the Levant, Cyprus, Rhodes, and Candia.

"She is somewhat larger than the haggard falcon, her plumage rusty and ragged. She is hardy to all kinds of fowl, more disposed to the field than to the brook, and delights to prey on great fowls, as the heron, wild goose, &c.

"The saker is also good for lesser fowls, as pheasants, partridges, &c., and is nothing so dainty in her food as hawks long winged.

"The hawk will make excellent sport with a kite, who, as soon as she sees the saker cast off, immediately betakes herself to and trusts to the goodness of her wings, and getteth to her pitch as high as possibly she may, by making many turns and wrenches in the air; which if well observed, together with the variety of contests and bickerings that are between them, it cannot but be very pleasant and delightful to behold. I have known, in a clear day and little wind stirring, that both the saker and kite have soared so high that the sharpest eye could not behold them, yet the saker in the encounter conquered the kite, and both come tumbling down to the ground with a strange precipitancy. Of all birds the saker has the longest train.

The Lanner, Lanneret, and Tunisian.

The lanner is a hawk common in all countries, especially in France, making her eyrie in high trees, in forests, or on high cliffs near the sea side. She is less than the falcon gentle, fair plumed when intermewed (when a hawk is moulted in confinement), and of shorter talon than any other falcon. Those who have the largest and best seasoned heads are the best lanners. With the lanner or lanneret you may fly the river, and both also are very good for the land. They are not very choice in their food, and can better away with gross victuals than any other hawk. Mewed lanners are hardly known from the soar hawk (and so likewise the saker), because they do not change their plumes. You may know the lanner by these three tokens: 1st, they are blacker hawks than any other; 2nd, they have less beak; 3rd, and lastly, they are less armed and pounced than any other falcons. Of all hawks there is none so fit for a young falconer as the lanner, because she is not inclined to surfeits, and seldom melts grease by being overflown. There are a sort of lanners which eyrie in the Alps, having their heads white and flat aloft, large and black eyes, slender nazes, short and thick beaks, and less than the haggard or falcon gentle. They are of different sizes.

Their tail is marble or russet, their breast feathers white, and full of russet spots; their sails and tail long. They are short legged, with a foot less than that of the falcon, marble sered, but being mewed the sere changes to yellow.

"The lanner never lieth upon the wing after she hath flown to mark, but after once stooping she maketh a

point, and then, like the goshawk, waits the fowl. If she miss at the first down fall and kill not, she will consult her advantage to her greatest ease.

"These kinds of hawks are highly prized in France and Italy, neither is she despisable in England; but we look upon her as slothful and hard mettled, and therefore if you intend to have any good of her keep a strict hand over her, for she is of an ungrateful disposition, and will slight your kindness, contrary to the nature of the falcon gentle." The lanner is even in France become a scarce bird, which may easily be accounted for, as I have already stated of the kite and some other birds of prey, which are very rarely seen in England, their ravenous propensities leading to their destruction.

Barbary Falcon.

This beautiful little falcon in colour and markings is a perfect miniature likeness of the peregrine, and might be taken for a dwarf variety of that bird were it not for its proportional difference. It forms in our eyes the beau-ideal of what a falcon should be, and is a perfect model of strength and speed combined. For although smaller by nearly a fourth than a peregrine, it has the organs of destruction, such as the beak, feet, and talons, fully as large, united to longer and much more pointed wings in proportion to its total length; in this respect almost rivalling the hobby. Little mention is made of this bird by the old authors.

The Goshawk.

The goshawk and its miniature neighbour, the sparrow-hawk, were the only *true hawks* ever used in this country

in falconry, and probably the whole of the short winged species similarly employed elsewhere will be found to be members of the two genera Astur and Accipiter, which these two birds individually represent. They are termed the short winged or true hawks, in contradistinction to the longer winged falcons, from which more noble race they materially differ, both in disposition and greatly diminished powers of flight; they are also called hawks of the fist, because it is from thence and not from a lofty pitch they start in pursuit of their game. From this circumstance it is absolutely necessary that the falconer should approach very close upon the quarry before springing it, otherwise these hawks will not even attempt to follow. The goshawk is at the present day seldom met with in England or Scotland, and can only be regarded as a mere visitant. Young birds for training must be obtained from Germany or Sweden. There is not the same necessity for flying young goshawks *at hack*, which exists as regards peregrine falcons and merlins. The goshawk in the east is very highly prized. In this country it is found so deficient in speed, compared with that of our game, that it is evidently not so well suited to the west, since it can only be flown successfully at hares, pheasants, rabbits, and the young of other birds, or at coots and moor hens.* Perhaps it would be better to keep this hawk chiefly at the fur.

* Buffon, who brought up two young goshawks, observes, that "though the male was much smaller than the female, it was fiercer and more vicious. They feed on mice and small birds, and eagerly devour raw flesh. It plucks the birds very neatly, and tears them into pieces before it eats them, but swallows the pieces entire, and frequently disgorges the hair rolled up in small pellets. Its breeding places are in trees and sometimes in rocky excavations; laying from two to four eggs, of a bluish white, with brown spots, and streaks of the same."

One great point in its favour, however, is the fact that it may be used even in a thickly enclosed country, where it would be useless to attempt to fly the peregrine. The peculiar flight of the goshawk, combined with the great elasticity of its feathers, enables it to make its way through thick cover without injury to itself. Above the eyes there is also an additional protection in the shape of a projecting cartilage, which is stronger and more prominent than that with which the falcons are provided. If, combined with this degree of speed, the bird has sufficient strength to hold a full grown rabbit, as much may be done with it as can be expected from any goshawk. The male of this bird is far more active than the female on the wing; it has even been sometimes known to take strong partridges.*

Some years ago, Mr. Birch, of Bretham in Norfolk, had a bird of this description. One of the authors of "Falconry in the British Isles" was induced by the encouragement and assistance of Mr. Barker to try one of the birds. This gentleman, during a residence of many years in Syria, where this species is in high favour, was accustomed to use the goshawk, and has taken in one day three hares with an old favourite female bird, which he kept for several years. With the same bird also he has taken in a couple of days as many as forty-two francolins in the second flight.

The francolin, it must be remarked, however, is not nearly as strong upon the wing as our English partridge, nor are the hares so large. To sum up the good and

* In the spring of 1850, a newspaper gave an account of the courage of a hen in defending her brood of chickens against the attack of a hawk. The hawk made a stoop at the chickens, fully expecting to carry off one of them, when the hen made a furious attack, and killed him on the spot. This occurred on the farm of Mr. Thomas Nelson, of Dial House.

bad properties of the goshawk, we may say that in an enclosed country, where no better species can be used, this bird is well worth the trouble of training to rabbits, or, in the case of a strong female, for hare hawking, as also for flying pheasants; other points in its favour are a hardy constitution, and a readiness to thrive upon any coarse sort of food, as also the power of flying repeatedly during the day, with a less chance of being lost (because it does not fly far at a time) than when a falcon is used. On the other side, the goshawk, however well trained, will not work at all in good temper and proper flying order, termed in the East "yarak," * but will probably take perch in a tree, where it may remain a long time, and then fly off to other trees, paying no attention to any hares, or a live rabbit, or a pigeon in a string, which is of course most annoying to those whose chance of a day's sport depends upon its will; neither will it return (like the peregrine) to its master, after an unsuccessful flight, but requires him to go in search of it. It has always the appearance of an unwilling slave, being both timid and suspicious. Training consists in accustoming it to sit quietly on the fist, which can only be accomplished by constant "carriage," and "maning" it, or accustoming it to the presence of strangers. In this respect it is to be treated in the same way as we shall hereafter describe when speaking of the passage hawk, with the exception of the use of the hood, the hood being never put upon the hawk except when travelling. When at the perch, it should be fastened to a low perch upon grass. From this perch it must be taught to come to the fist for food; as soon as it will do so readily, it

* An eastern term to signify when the short winged hawks are in hunting condition.

should be carried out at feeding time, secured by a creance, and accustomed to do the same from the ground, or from a gate, and afterwards from the bough of a tree. It is a good plan also to give the bird live mice and rats to kill amongst the grass, in order to make it eager and easy of approach; the latter also tend to break it from the fault of carrying, which it will not do for fear of being bitten. As the most tempting lure for a goshawk (which unfortunately is not in yarak) is a live pigeon, a goshawk should be acquainted with pigeons, by being allowed to kill and eat two or three, thrown out to it in a string. A stock of live rabbits must now be laid in, which are easily secured by means of a net and ferrets; two or three of these rabbits must be given to it in a string; if it seizes and holds on the rabbit should be killed, and the bird allowed to feed on it. As soon as the hawk can be trusted at large, and has already taken some of the rabbits in the way mentioned, it should be belled upon the tail and taken out, sharp set, and offered a rabbit to the neck of which is attached, by the means of a slight collar, about a yard of single string; this string is then doubled, and each string, divided into the form of a V is tied to the end of a light piece of cane. This splinter-bar-like contrivance to a certain extent impedes the animal, and the strings drawing the cane straight, prevents the rabbit escaping into a hole. It must be remembered that one great point in the successful training of young hawks is to avoid as far as possible disappointment in their early attempts; this necessitates the sacrifice of some few unfortunate birds or beasts, which have no chance of escape given them, but is in reality little more than what other sports demand, such as cub-hunting with fox-

hounds, and the numbers of young grouse or other game annually destroyed in the process of dog-breaking before the shooting season.

As soon as a young goshawk will take rabbits treated as above described, it may be considered ready for the field. Should it be a strong female bird and intended for hares, it must first be entered at rabbits as just described, and then at leverets found in the field; it should afterwards be kept at hares alone, if it be expected to take them well. The male birds are not strong enough to hold a hare; in fact, it is only a few of them that will take rabbits. Colonel Thornton was accustomed to make use of the goshawk along with spaniels for taking pheasants. This the bird was trained to do, either from the perch or upon the wing; for the former mode a bagged cock pheasant in a creance was placed upon the bough of a tree, and the hawk allowed to seize it, when both were lowered to the ground amongst the dogs. The male bird is more suited to this game than the female. In former days wild ducks were taken with this hawk; this could only have been done by coming suddenly upon them in a brook with deep banks, or old marl pits filled with water, as, when fairly upon the wing, these birds can easily outfly the goshawk. Water-hens and coots it can take easily. When flying the female goshawk at hares, the nearer she is brought to the seat the better will her chance be, though she may come upon them from a tree. For taking rabbits these birds are perfect, and from eight to a dozen of these animals may be killed during the day with one hawk. They show the best sport in a rough rocky country, where the rabbits may be found sitting out at some distance from their holes, with the assist-

ance of a good dog or two that will set the quarry. The goshawk is perhaps the most difficult of all the hawks to manage well, in consequence of its sulkiness as well as its great powers of abstinence. When, however, it is in good flying order, it may be worked for a longer time than any other hawk. It is quite useless to take the bird out except when in "yarak." This happy condition may be known by the erect crest, eager look, and puffed-up plumage, together with the peculiar cry of hunger. If, combined with these signs, it sits perfectly still upon the fist, moving only its head about, in watch for the expected game, there is little fear of the result. Should it, however, on the contrary, draw in its feathers and utter a chirp-like twitter, it had better be returned to its perch, for these are certain signs that it will not fly. It requires about ten days to get this hawk into "yarak." When, however, this point has once been gained, it may be retained so for a long time by judicious feeding and constant attention. In order to accomplish this, the bird should be carried for an hour or two, or more, each morning, and fed only to the amount of a quarter of a crop upon small pieces of beef, from which it must come to the fist from the ground or perch, or it may be allowed to pull at a very tough piece while on the hand. After about a week of this drilling, should the bird manifest the proper symptoms, allow it to kill something and make a full meal, The following day it must be carried a good deal and fed very lightly, and the day after taken to the field for regular work. When in full work it should have daily from half to three quarters of a crop, with a good gorge on Saturday.

Goshawks do not require so much food as peregrine

falcons, and will thrive upon a coarser description; rabbits and rats, with a little beef, being perhaps the best diet they can have. They can be moulted very well upon the low perch; and as this hawk generally baits in one direction, a bath made from a large earthenware cream bowl should be sunk in the ground, within reach of the leash, on the side towards which it does not go when baiting. In the field this hawk will not always come readily to the fist; as, for instance, in a sulky fit upon missing its game: under these circumstances a lure of a dead rabbit or bird may be used to advantage. Although it is a bad habit to indulge its obstinacy in any way, beef is the most attractive bait to offer this or any other hawk. With the dogs employed in hunting with the goshawk the bird should be well acquainted, as it is very shy of anything strange; or if a ferret is used for bolting the rabbits from their holes, the bird must be equally well acquainted with it; if kept and fed in each other's company, this acquaintance is soon effected. Immediately upon the capture of a rabbit the falconer should go up and kill it, rewarding the hawk with morsels from the head, such as the eyes, tongue, brains, &c. This will induce the bird to seize its game by the head, the only part it can fix upon. Goshawks do not appear to suffer from standing idle for a long time, as after a week or ten days' drilling they work as well as ever. They should never be flown when at all wet, as they are almost sure under such circumstances to take perch. As they are very powerful in their feet, and when feeding are apt to use their talons indiscriminately, it is advisable that the hand be well protected by a strong buckskin glove. The colour of the young goshawks differs considerably

from that of the mature state. During the first year the whole of the under portion of the body is of a rusty salmon colour, marked with lanceolated streaks of blackish-brown; while the upper part is liver-brown, each feather being margined with reddish-white. At first the eyes are grey; this colour gradually changes with age to lemon-yellow, and eventually becomes orange. The cere is wax-yellow, with the tarsi and feet of a deeper tone. At the first change the whole of the under plumage becomes light grey, striped transversely with narrow bars of a dark brown colour; the top of the head, back, wings, and tail becoming a uniform hair brown, with fine distinct bars of a darker colour on the latter. There is also a streak of light grey over each eye; speckled, as are the cheeks, with minute brown splashes. The bars on the breast of the adult birds differ considerably in width in different individuals. The under tail coverts are pure white.

The Sparrow-Hawk.

Montague describes the male as being five ounces in weight, and the female nine, so great is the disparity between the sexes in this species. In length the former is twelve inches, the latter fifteen; bill bluish, cere yellow, irides orange yellow, and furnished with bristles at the base, the orbit offering an unusual protecting projection. The plumage of both sexes is somewhat variable, being sometimes of a deep bluish-grey, and at others inclines to a brown tinge edged with ferruginous markings. The breast of the male is of a rust colour, that of the female approaches to white. On the back of the head both male and female present a

broken patch of white, which tends to characterise this species particularly.

The sparrow-hawk is a familiar type of the true hawk. The wings of this bird are short, rounded, hardly reaching to the middle of the tail, which, however, is long. In form it is slender, but elegant. Its flight, when in pursuit of prey, is rapid in the extreme; but when searching for food, Mr. Macgillivray observes, "it moves along gently and silently, with easy flappings, alternating with short sailings or glidings, its head retracted, its tail extended and slightly spread. It often stops, hovers over some spot in a field, supporting itself in the air by a quick but gentle motion of the wings, then moves onwards a hundred yards or so, and again stops to survey the subjacent objects, sometimes remaining for a considerable time almost motionless. On some occasions it will perch on a stump tree, or wall, patiently explore the neighbourhood for awhile, until, finding its search vain, it will fly off, or, observing a bird, will glide rapidly towards it, and secure it in an instant." Willoughby informs us that this bird was used to be trained to the sport, and Bellarius also details a common and familiar way of taking these hawks about the Strait of Propontis, in these words: "Not far distant," saith he, "from the outlet of the Euxine Sea, at the entrance of the strait leading to the Propontis, having climbed up a very high hill that is there, by chance we found a fowler on the top, intent upon catching sparrow-hawks. Whereas it was now past mid April, at which time all sorts of birds are wont to be very busy in building their nests or breeding, it seemed to us wonderful, strange, and unusual, to see such a multitude of kites and hawks coming flying from the right

side of the sea. This fowler did with such industry and dexterity lay wait for them, that not so much as one escaped him. He took at least twelve hawks every hour. The manner thus: "he himself lay hid behind a little basket, before which he had levelled a square flat or floor, about two paces long and broad, being two or three paces distant from the basket; in the borders of this floor he had pitched down, or thrust into the ground, six stakes at due distances, of about the thickness of one's thumb. On the top of each, was a nick cut in, upon which was hung a net made of fine green thread. In the middle of the floor stood a stake a cubit high, to the top of which a cord was bound, which reached as far as the fowler who lay behind the basket. To this same line, lying loose, were many little birds fastened, which picked up grains of corn on the floor. Now, when the fowler saw a hawk coming from afar off from the sea-coast, shaking the line, he made these birds to flicker up and down; which the sparrow-hawks (as they are notably long sighted) espying at least half a league off, came flying full speed, and rushed upon the nets with that force to strike at the birds, that, being entangled, were taken. The hawks being allured into the nets, and caught by this artifice, the fowler thrusts their whole wings up to the shoulders into certain linen cloths, sewn up for that purpose, which our falconers call mayling or trussing of hawks. Thus *mayled* or *trussed* up, he left them on the ground, so unable to help themselves that they could not stir nor struggle, much less disengage or deliver themselves. No man could easily imagine whence such a multitude of sparrow-hawks could come, for in two hours' time that we were spec-

tators of that sport, we saw more than thirty taken by this deceit, whence one may conjecture that one fowler, in the space of one day, might take more than a hundred." These hawks do not usually stay so long in one place as falcons, but are often changing place, whence it is more difficult to take them with a net.

The sparrow-hawk may be taught to fly at partridges, landrails, quails, and all the smaller birds; and as she is very industrious and not intractable, it is to be wondered that, so easily as she may be procured, she is not used more. Perhaps it is because she will not follow birds high in the air. As a short winged hawk she is reclaimed and manned after the manner of the goshawk, which she so much resembles. To prevent her being baulked at her first essay at partridges, enter her either to a young bird, or otherwise to one *shortened*, *i. e.* with one wing or both wings clipped. Blome says, "When you enter your sparrow-hawk, hold your left hand aloft, that she may the better watch both the spaniels and prey; you must give her some small reward, after every flight, especially if she kill; and if at first entering she miss, be sure to have some young partridges or birds in your bag for her to kill. After she is well entered and poussled, then hold down your fist, whereas formerly you held it up. You should likewise be sure to let your spaniels range near together, and on your right hand, that she may the better discern her game, and flee to the most advantage; for which purpose you should be as near the dogs as possible, and carry your hand low, that she may not bear at the game, before they spring. He that is not quick of sight and nimble of hand with his sparrow-hawk, shall soon spoil her, but with care and due attendance there are few

hawks of more pleasure, for you may flee her at such times of the year as you can't the goshawk. Her keeping ought to be delicate, and in regard she is so small and weak, be sure to keep her high and lusty, yet with due regard to the preparation of her stomach before you take the field with her. She will kill, according to the several seasons, diversity of game. She generally delights to flee close to the ground, and will stoutly attack the lapwing, ring-dove, jay, magpie, blackbird, and the like game, and she may be made to hold out all the summer. You should flee her from the hood, and not let her spend her little strength, and disorder herself, by unruly baiting, which happens by being carried bare." Both the sparrow-hawk and goshawk, be it remembered, must come to the field *sharp set.* The short winged hawks do not *fly* for *flying* sake, nor fight like the ger-falcon and slight falcon with the heron, for the very love of fighting; they, on the contrary, must be stimulated by hunger to make them fierce. It is mentioned in "Falconry in the British Isles" that the chase of a blackbird with a sparrow-hawk lasted twenty minutes. In its wild state the sparrow-hawk is so determined in the pursuit of its quarry that it has been frequently known to dash through a window, in order to seize some cage bird; and one has been seen to force itself to such an extent into a blackthorn bush, where it had killed a linnet, as to require to be cut out.

CHAP. XLII.

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE FALCON CONTINUED.—THE HOBBY.—THE KESTREL: ITS HABITS.—THE MERLIN.—THE KITE.—ANECDOTES.

THE hobby is a long winged hawk, and though small in bulk, his length of wings and form of beak and talons rank him high in the list of both naturalist and falconer. He is thus described: length, twelve inches; spread of wing, twenty-six; tail, five and three-quarters, rather rounded, and furnished with twelve broad accuminated feathers; tips of the wings, which reach beyond the extremity of the tail, are narrow, and rather pointed towards the extremity. The first primary is notched out on the inner web, and is but little shorter than the second, which has its outer web slightly cut out. The bill is blue; cere and orbit of the eye, yellow; irides, orange; a light-coloured streak passes over each eye; the top of the head and back are bluish black; wing coverts the same, but in some are edged with rust colour; the hinder part of the neck is marked with two pale yellow spots; a black mark from behind each eye is extended down on the neck; the breast and belly are pale, marked with dirty streaks; wings brown; the two middle tail feathers deep dove colour, the others barred with rust, and tipped with white; the legs and feet are yellow. The female is larger than the

male, which, in falconers' vocabulary, is her *jack* or *robin*. The length is thirteen inches; extent of wings, twenty-eight; bill and feet the same colour as the male; feathers of head margined with brown, throat and neck white; hinder part of the neck brownish white; breast and belly reddish white, striped with brown; the spots on the breast more conspicuous than on the male. The hobby breeds with us, lays three or four bluish-white eggs, irregularly spotted with grey and olive, and is said to emigrate in October. It was, we are informed, formerly used in the taking of larks and other small birds in the following singular manner, known by the term *darings*: when the hawk was cast off, while hovering on the wing, she was sure to fix larks, and whatever small birds were there, immovable to the ground through fear, which thus paralyzed, became an easy prey to the fowler, who drew a net over them. Buffon says "the hobby was also regularly flown at partridges and quails." These birds migrate in winter, and return in the spring for the purpose of breeding.

"The hobby builds its nest," says Colonel Montague, "in trees, and sometimes takes possession of a deserted crow's nest. The number of its eggs is usually four, of a bluish white, with olive-green or yellowish-brown blotches. We have seen three young ones taken from a nest which were not of so dark a colour as the old birds. Small as this species of falcon is, it is inferior to none in point of courage, while its flight is wonderfully rapid, and supported with undiminished vigour for a considerable time. It will frequently pounce on partridges, but its favourite game seems to be the lark, to which it is a great enemy, and it is frequently taken in pursuit of them by birdcatchers in their nets" "We

have often," continues the same authority, "witnessed its flight in pursuit of this bird, and it is astonishing how dexterously the little creature avoids the fatal strokes until it become fatigued. A hobby, in pursuit of a lark, was joined by a hen harrier, who, not being so rapid on the wing, was usually behind, and ready to avail himself of the sudden turns the unfortunate lark was compelled to make to avoid the talons of the hobby. However, after numberless evolutions, the hen harrier relinquished, being unequal to the chase, and left the deadly stroke to one better adapted for rapid and durable flight and aërial evolutions. The country was open, and as far as the eye could discern the chase continued, but doubtless without a chance of the lark avoiding the fatal blow." The hobby, both male and female, though naturally impatient, yet with much care and perseverance may be trained to wait on, and will afford some sport, small as their size is, when flown at blackbirds, thrushes, larks, &c.

These minikin falcons were great favourites with some of the most reputed old falconers. Blome is loud in their praise. "This hawk," he says, "next the merlin, is the least of all hawks, yet held in good esteem, being observed to follow the falconer and dog in the field; and when she espies any lark or other small birds, she makes at them with great courage, few escaping her. She affords very good diversion with nets and spaniels, which is thus done. Cause your dogs to range and beat about the field, to spring the larks; but the poor birds, espying the hawk soaring aloft, dare not betake themselves to their wings, thinking to lie close, and so you draw the net over them and take them. The hobby lieth indifferent well

upon her wings, and when she follows the spaniels as they range about, will make divers turns on them, so that when the game is sprung she may the more advantageously stoop from her wings, and being well *manned*, she serves for several sorts of game. The hobby must be taught and trained in each particular like the falcon; and observe not to flee her in the day, for then she is apt to soar and be lost (although for a time being to be found again); but about two o'clock in the afternoon begin to flee her, and so hold on till near sunset, and longer is not good for fear of losing her; and if you order her according to the directions given for the falcon, she will make a hawk of great delight, for you may flee her oftener and when you can't any other. She is often made to flee the partridge at the first season of the year; also the quail, wheat-ear, and the like. In plain champaign fields, where great and tall bushes grow, the hobby will make abundance of stoopings (while resting sometimes); and if the bushes stand at some reasonable distance, the birds will be so terrified at the sight of her as to suffer you almost to take them up with your hand, but may easily kill them with a cross-bow. And this they will do seven or eight times, making their stoopings with rest between, so that the sport will last three or four hours. The eyess hobby is best for the mount, and I hold this way the best for retaining and preparing them. You must take her out of the nest a little before she is able to stand on the side thereof; then provide some other nest on any tree in your garden or orchard seven or eight feet from the ground, and there at set times feed her with bits from the sharp end of a stick; and when she is able to stand stiff on her legs, and to tug hard for her

meat, then teach her to come from thence by your art in luring and calling her, though it be but a foot at first, and so by degrees further and further until she will come from the nest to you, as far as she can well hear you, and there must she attend on her wings until you take her in. When she is full summed she must have her jesses, bewits, and bells, with other usual ornaments and dressings; then must she be made acquainted with the hood and carriage on your fist all day; she must also be accustomed to men, horses, and dogs; and she must be trained with larks, which had need to be let loose with a great deal of caution, that she perceive not them let go from your hand: her first train should be let loose in a creance of brown thread, and mounted forty or fifty feet high before you unhood her; three or four trains thus killed will be a sufficient introduction. When she is thus thoroughly made, you may flee her at the lark with advantage of the wind and near approach, and afterwards you need not use so much care, for she will soon gain strength, and understand her business. At such times when you do not use nor flee her, you need to look after her only at feeding times, remembering to draw her by your lure and voice at least a quarter if not half a mile from home, and then feed and leave her; for when she hath once fed, feaked and rejoyced, she will soon find the way home to the place where she was bred and trained up. On resting days, when she is gorged, you may find her in the heat of the day flying and soaring aloft, whereby she becomes acquainted with the adjacent places.—("Gentleman's Recreation.")

The Kestrel.

The kestrel, or stonegall, stamel hawk, or the wind hover, so called from its habit of hovering in the wind, though it is one of the most common of our hawks, is yet one of the most elegant, uniting in an eminent degree lightness with strength in its structure. The wings, when closed, do not reach to the end of the tail by two inches. The body is ovate in shape, the bill short and strong, having the tooth-like process and medial festoon very distinct; thus gaining in one, the requisite characteristics of rank, what it loses in the other. The male and female differ so considerably that a description of each is necessary. The female, according to Montague, is considerably longer than the male, his measurement being thirteen inches and a half, extent of wing twenty-seven; of the female, length fourteen inches and a half, extent of wing thirty.

The male kestrel is thus described by Bewick from one he had in his possession. Length fourteen inches; breadth two feet three inches; bill blue; cere and eyelids yellow; eyes black; forehead dull yellow; top of the head, back part of the neck and sides, as far as the points of the wings, lead colour, faintly streaked with black; back and coverts of the wings bright cinnamon brown, spotted with black; quill feathers with dusky edges; inside of the wings white, beautifully spotted with brown on the under coverts. The under part of the body is pale rust colour, streaked and spotted with black, and the tail feathers fine blue grey, with, black shafts; legs yellow; claws black. The principal food of the kestrel is said to consist of field mice, and, by examining the contents of the stomach of such as have

been shot, the exuvia of beetle; parts of dung beetle being found in considerable numbers show that it is also insectivorous as well as carnivorous. The kestrel is also accused in Scotland of carrying off young chickens. Mr. Macgillivray's translation of Buffon's notice of the predatory habits of this bird, is too interesting to be omitted. "The cresserele," says he, "is the most common rapacious bird in most of the French provinces, and especially in Burgundy. There is not an old castle or a tower which it does not frequent and inhabit. It is particularly in the morning and evening that it is seen flying about these old buildings, and that it is heard more frequently than seen. It has a hurried cry of 'pli, pli, pli,' or 'pri, pri, pri,' which it incessantly repeats as it flies, which frightens all the little birds, on which it darts like an arrow, and seizes with its talons. If it happens to miss them at the first plunge, it pursues them into the houses, fearless of danger. I have more than once seen my people take a cresserelle, and the little bird which it was pursuing, by closing the window of the room, or a door of a gallery which was more than two hundred yards from the old tower whence it had issued. When it has seized and carried off the bird, it kills and plucks it very neatly before eating it. it does not take such trouble with mice, for it swallows the smaller whole, and tears the others to pieces. All the soft parts of the mouse are digested in the stomach of this bird, but the skin is rolled up so as to form a little pellet, which it voids by the mouth, and not by the intestines, for its excrements are almost liquid and whitish. On putting these pellets, which it vomits, into hot water to soften and unravel them, you find

the entire skin of the mouse, as if it had been flayed. It at first feeds the young with insects, and afterwards carries to them plenty of field mice, which it perceives on the ground from the greatest height in the air, when it slowly circles, and then remains stationary to spy its prey, on which it falls in a moment. It sometimes carries off a red partridge much heavier than itself. It often also catches pigeons which straggle from the flocks; but its most common prey, next to field mice and reptiles, consists of sparrows, chaffinches, and other small birds." Though Buffon's account is interesting, it is erroneous; the kestrel never kills birds when they are on the wing. It kills them as it does mice, when they are running or at rest on the ground. The propagation of the kestrel begins about the end of March, the male and female remaining together through the year. This bird may be met with in any part of Great Britain, equally on cultivated as in wild localities. The nest it makes is simple, as it may be said to be rather laid than built in the excavations in the cliffs on the sea coasts. Cavities in trees are not unfrequently made use of for the purpose, and occasionally kestrels occupy the deserted nest of one of the pie tribe. Four or five eggs are usually deposited, rather of a short elliptical than round form, uniform, or almost uniform at both ends, of a pale orange colour, dotted or splashed with dirty red. The flight of the kestrel is singular, yet graceful. It appears like suspension in the air without effort. If observed steadily a slight motion of the wings may be noticed, which fans the air, and thus supports the bird, who at the same moment, and with little effort, fills her whole body with air. The kestrel

was formerly used in Great Britain in hawking partridges and other birds of straight flight. Although it is easily reclaimed, more efficient agents have led to the discontinuance of its use. Nevertheless, some of the old writers describe it as a good field hawk, and praise it for a fast goer aforehead. The kestrel is found throughout Europe and North America. Selby says that the kestrel hawks go after cockchafers in the evening. He has seen this bird dart through a swarm of them, carrying one in each claw, and eat them while on the wing.

THE MERLIN.

The merlin is the smallest of the hawks, but it is also one of the most active and beautiful; little longer than the blackbird, it can kill a partridge at a single pounce, such is its power and determination. The "Field" newspaper says a merlin in pursuit of its prey, viz. a robin, flew into a cottage through the open window, when the old dame of the cot seized the tongs, with which she actually killed it. The robin escaped.

This was the favourite hawk of the ladies; and when hawking was so general a field amusement this bird was on these occasions carried on the hand of the female falconers. The wings reach to within two inches from the tip of the tail, which is marked with alternate dusky and pale bars. The male merlin, called by the older falconers the jack of the female is, it would appear, less rammish than most hawks. Colonel Montague tells us that one taken in a trap cage, into which he had entered in pursuit of a bullfinch, proved very

docile; and what was remarkable, was very fond of drinking water, and indeed showed signs of much distress when it was not at hand, with which it was apprehended was occasioned by fever, as it died of inflammation of the chest. There is a quickness and general liveliness of manner in both the male and female merlin, very different from the grave deportment of the hawk tribe generally. All their movements bespeak volatility and hurried purpose; on the wing both are rapid in the extreme. In external markings the male is distinguished, according to Mr. Macgillivray, by having the upper parts tinged with dark bluish grey, each feather having a black central line; the lower parts of the body are of a light reddish yellow, with oblong dark-brown spots. The upper part of the head is of a brownish-grey, the lower part of a greyish-white. The bill is of a pale blue at the ball, bluish-black at the end; in figure it is short and strong, its upper mandibles being sharply curved at the base; the tomia sharp anteriorly, with a slight central festoon, having the angular process characteristic of the genus very distinct.

The lower mandible has a truncated tip and semicircular notch directly behind it. In length the merlin ranges from ten to twelve inches; its weight about four ounces. The female merlin differs from the male in being somewhat larger, and somewhat differently marked and coloured. Length twelve and a half inches; extent of wings, twenty-eight inches. In both male and female the legs, which are slender, are feathered before more than a third of the length, and are compressed behind and covered with scales.

The flight of the merlin, we are told by the accurate

authority just quoted, "is very similar to that of the sparrow-hawk, being rapid, protracted, and devious. But it generally flies at a greater height than that bird, although you may also see it skimming over the field or copses, and gliding along the hedges. It often captures small birds by thus coming upon them unawares; but it may be as often seen pursuing one in the open sky, and ultimately securing it, sometimes after a long chase. It perches on a stone or crag, apparently for the purpose of inspecting the neighbourhood, and from its situation, should a flock of small birds come up, it pounces upon an individual, from the pursuit of which it is not drawn by the presence of others. Its prey consists of larks, chaffinches, thrushes, pipers, and partridges, though very rarely.

Some authors also state that it occasionally feeds on beetles and other insects, which is a habit common to all the small hawks as well as most owls. The merlin is by no means a common bird; it is perhaps more frequent in Scotland than in any other part of the British dominions, where it appears to be a constant resident. It visits England in October, about the time the hobby retires, but even then seldom penetrates farther south than Cumberland, where Dr. Latham informs us it has been found more than once with four young ones placed on the ground. "In the middle of a high clump of heath there were found, on the moors of Northumberland, three young ones about half grown, but no nest. They were well concealed, and could not have been discovered but by a setting dog making a point at them. The eggs are said to be of a plain chocolate colour, and an instance has been known of the birds depositing them in a deserted crow's nest."

Cuvier states that it builds in rocks. Dr. Fleming, on the contrary, says its nidification is usually in trees or on the ground, where it lays five or six eggs of a whitish cast, except one, which has a green tinge. Notwithstanding which discrepancy both writers are probably correct. Quails, blackbirds, thrushes, snipes, and larks are taken with this minikin hawk, and she has been successfully flown at partridges; we have heard, but should doubt it, woodcocks noticed as being her quarry occasionally. This hawk, when young, is reclaimed by the same methods as are used towards the slight falcon. Blome says "it is usual to fly a cast at a time, which is very pleasant, for the birds are so terrified at the sight of them that they choose rather to take shelter under the horses' legs than to rely on their wings, and a cast of merlins makes excellent sport with the snipe in the winter, being much like the flight of the heron and the ger-falcon. To order this aright, do thus: — When your merlins are thoroughly manned and made gentle, carry them into the field, and having found a lark, or some small bird, make loose their hoods, and go as near as you can into the wind to the bird, and as soon as the bird riseth unhood them and cast them off to flee, and when they have beaten down the game, let them feed theron for their reward; as first you must flee them with the most advantage you can, that they may not be over-wrought."

The Kite.

The kite, provincially the forked-tail gleed, or buttock, notwithstanding it ranks low in the falconer's estimation, is yet an object of admiration to the naturalist, and

indeed to every common observer. Although the female weighs less than three pounds usually, yet her wings extend beyond five feet. The male, according to Colonel Montague, "weighs about two pounds six ounces; length two feet two inches. The bill yellowish, point dusky; cere, yellow; irides, the same, but of a light colour. Head grey, streaked down the middle of each feather with dusky; back and wing coverts dusky, edged with ferruginous marks; the upper parts more or less ferruginous, streaked with dusky; lightest on the breast; quill feathers dusky black; the legs are yellow, claws black.

"The tail of this bird at once distinguishes it from all others of the genus, being much forked; the exterior feathers are twelve inches in length. The female is somewhat larger, measuring in length two feet four inches, breadth five feet six inches; in colour much resembling the other six, but in general not so ferruginous." We must, however, observe that the kite varies much by age, more so than is generally known. Of its habits we may remark, that though common in some parts, it is scarce in others. It is more frequent in woods than in champaign countries; it seemed, however, somewhat of a rover, as we have known a pair to have been seen almost daily, and then to be altogether missed for some months. In some parts of Scotland it is frequently met with, in others not at all. Mr. Macgillivray says, "I have observed it in the counties of Aberdeen, Stirling, and Argyle; but in the Hebrides and in the southern division of Scotland I have never met with it. As a proof of its rarity in the latter district, I know of only one specimen that came through the hand of the bird-stuffers in Edinburgh in the course

of eight years." Though not worthy of the trouble of training to hawk at command, it does not want for predacity in search of food. "At a farm-house," says Colonel Montague, "in the neighbourhood of Hastings, a servant girl was alarmed by an unusual uproar among the poultry, and on looking out she saw a large bird hovering close to the window over some coops where several broods of ducks and chickens were left. She accordingly sallied forth to drive the bird away; but he took so little notice of her that she snatched up a broom, and actually knocked him down and killed him. It proved to be a kite, which had probably a nest in the neighbouring wood." A circumstance similar to that just related we witnessed in one of this species, that afforded us no small amusement.

"A poor woman was washing some entrails in a stream of water, part of which extended a few yards out of the basket, placed in the water; the hungry bird had long been hovering over, viewing with anxious eyes so delicious a bait, and took the opportunity of pouncing upon and carrying off a part, in spite of all the woman's efforts with hands and tongue, the latter of which might have alarmed a more powerful enemy. We remember an instance of two male kites in the spring of the year being so intent on combat that they both fell to the ground, holding firmly by each other's talons, and actually suffered themselves to be killed by a woodman who was close by, with his bill-hook."

In England it is chiefly observed in the more wooded districts, where timber-trees abound; it is also common in the eastern parts, but is rare in the north, and even more so in the west; for in twelve years' residence in Devonshire, we never observed but

one in the southern district of that county. The kite, it may be perceived, is by no means very choice in its food, being ready, when living prey is not at hand, to satisfy the cravings of its nature with reptiles, worms, and any garbage or offal that may fall in its way; nor is it inapt at such times to attack the young lambs, though hares, rabbits, grouse, partridges, and domestic fowls of all kinds are the usual objects of its choice. In truth, the kite is by no means an epicure, and therefore will put up with coarse food rather than none. The flight of the kite is peculiar, and is thus described by Buffon: "One cannot but admire the manner in which the flight is performed; his long and narrow wings seem immovable; it is his tail that seems to direct all his movements, and he moves it continually; he rises without effort, comes down as if he were sliding along an inclined plane; he seems rather to swim than fly; he darts forward, slackens his speed, stops, and remains suspended or fixed in the same place for whole hours, without exhibiting the smallest motion of his wings."

The spring is the season for the propagation of kites, who usually build their nest in the fork of some large tree. Pieces of wood, crossed with twigs, are surmounted by moss, feathers, wool, and hair, so as to make a more comfortable place for nidification than is usual with the large raptorial birds. Our information was gained from an old gamekeeper, who professed to have examined three or four "glead nestesses," as he termed them. The kite would appear, from Shaw's account, to have been very plentiful formerly. "In the days of King Henry the Eighth, as appears from the observation of the celebrated Elusius (L. Ealuse), the British metropolis itself

swarmed with kites, which were attracted by the various kinds of offal thrown into the streets, and were so fearless as to take their prey amongst the greatest crowds, it being forbidden to kill them.*

* In South America the small black vulture is never molested by the inhabitants of the towns or villages, as they perform the duty of scavengers, by devouring all the offal and filth that is left in the streets, and they become so tame that you may approach within a few yards of them without their showing any fear.

CHAP. XLIII.

METHOD OF TAKING FALCONS. — HAWKS. — EYESSES. — MODES OF CAPTURE. — IN ICELAND. — TECHNICAL TERMS. — TRAINING OF HAWKS.—QUALITIES OF THE FALCONER.—TRAINING RULES.—HOW TO FEED THE HAWK.—TRAINING THE HAGGARD.—THE LIVING QUARRY. — THE WORKING HAWK. — SHORT WINGED HAWKS.—EXTRACT FROM BERT.—HERON HAWKING.—KITE AND PHEASANT HAWKING. — WATERFOWL HAWKING. — PARTRIDGE HAWKING.—A PLEA FOR THE PEREGRINE.

HAWKS may be obtained as eyesses from the nest, or they may be caught just after leaving the nest, when able to fly only from bough to bough. They are also entrapped or netted after they are full grown, either as permanent residents, or more generally during their migrations as passage hawks.

THE TAKING AND REARING OF EYESSES.

The eyess must be sought after in such places as accord with the habits of nidification of the parent birds; and as the mature falcons and hawks generally return to the same spot to breed, the seeker may be pretty sure of finding them. Most of the falcons build in cliffs; hawks also sometimes make their nests in cliffs, others in trees, some on the ground, and not unfrequently they make use of the old nest of some other bird, as the magpie or crow, for the purpose.

Of unfledged eyesses it must be remarked that, when discovered, the prudence of either taking them at once,

or suffering them to remain until a little further advanced, must depend on circumstances. When it can be done, they should be left as long as possible with the parent birds, because they will thrive with them much faster than under the best care of the falconer. But first there is the chance of their being taken by some other person; and next, when more advanced in growth, there is a greater chance that their quill-feathers may be broken in removing them, from the greater resistance they then make, particularly if they have far to be carried. When the young are not immediately abstracted from the nest, but are either met with as branchers, or are purposely suffered to remain until they can clamber among the boughs, the usual method of taking them is by means of springs of green silk, set on the small branches among the foliage. The young eyess is rendered much more obedient and attached by its early domestication than either the tabler or trapped hawk can be, with equal trouble; however, the artificial rearing of the eyess is in some degree against its perfect development, consequently the effective qualities are more powerful, and they are more valued by most falconers than the former. Haggards, or native hawks, are entrapped in various ways, but the most important varieties are generally taken during their migrations, and are thence called passage hawks. Among the methods of taking native hawks, is that which is effected by the aid of the ash-coloured snipe, popularly the butcher bird. The method is thus described by Mr. J. D. Hoy: "The village of Falconsward in North Brabant has been long famed for its falconers; it formerly sent out men well practised in the art to every part of Europe, and the few efficient falconers still remaining (as this

diversion has been laid aside of late years on the continent as well as in this country,) are natives of the village of Falconsward. The hawks are generally caught during the months of October and November, when they are on their passage towards the southern parts of Europe. The falconer constructs a low turf hut in an open part of the country, with a small opening on one side; at about a hundred yards' distance a light-coloured pigeon is placed in a hole in the ground covered with turf, with a string attached to it which reaches to the hut; another pigeon is placed at a similar distance on the opposite side. At ten yards' distance from each pigeon a small bow net is fixed on the ground, so arranged as to be pulled quickly over by means of a piece of small iron wire, made fast to the net, and reaching to the hut. The string by which the pigeon is held passes through a hole in a piece of wood, driven into the ground in the centre of the bow net. The falconer has also a decoy pigeon in a string a short distance from the hut, and several tame pigeons on the outside, who on the sight of the hawk immediately take shelter within. The butcher bird is fastened by a leather thong on a hillock of turf a yard in height; and a few yards' distance of the hut a small hole is made, and a piece of turf laid over for a place of retreat in case of danger. The falconer, employing himself in some sedentary occupation, observes every motion of his little watch; and it is almost incredible at how great a distance he will point a falcon in the air. If it approaches, he shows symptoms of alarm in his feathers, fixing his eyes in the same direction; on a nearer approach he screams aloud, the falcon being then not less than three or four hundred yards' distance; on its closer approach he retreats under the turf, and quite conceals himself. It is then that

the falconer draws out the pigeons where the nets are fixed, which fluttering round, generally tempts the hawk to make a stoop at one of them, which if it takes, it is inevitably ensnared. While the falçon is near, the shrike continues in his hiding-place, hardly daring to show his head at the entrance of his retreat: should the falcon be taken, or pass over without attacking the pigeons, he cautiously creeps out, yet almost afraid to trust himself on the hillock, looking on every side; and does not during some time recover from his alarm. He is even more terrified at the sight of a goshawk, screaming and endeavouring to escape, as this hawk would seize him in his hiding-place should it get sight of him, which the falcon would not. He does not show much alarm at the sight of a kite, nor at the different species of buzzard, unless they are very near him; so that by the motions of the butcher bird the falconer can tell almost with certainty the species of hawk which is approaching. "Were it not for the penetrating eye of the watchful bird, the falconer would sit many hours to no purpose, for he would not know when to draw the pigeons out to lure the hawk."

The manner in which the Icelanders capture falcons is thus related by Herrebon, in his "Natural History of Iceland." "They strike two posts into the ground at a little distance from each other; to one they tie a partridge or pigeon by a small line two or three yards long, that they may flutter about a little and that the falcon may sooner observe them; to the leg of the partridge or pigeon they tie another string a hundred yards' length or more, which goes through a hole in the other post, in order to draw the bait to that post, where a net is fixed like a fishing net, with a hoop in a semicircle of six feet

diameter; this being pulled down, it goes over and covers the post, for which purpose there is another string fastened to the upper part of the hoop, which goes through the first post to which the bait is tied: these two strings the falcon-catcher has hold of, that he may pull the bait where he pleases, as also the net over his prey. These nets they fix near a nest, or where they see a flight of falcons approach. As soon as the falcon sees the bait fluttering on the ground, he takes a few sweeps about in the air, just over the place, and looks about to see if there be any danger; then he strikes with such violence as to take the pigeon's head off as clean as if cut off with a knife. The moment he has struck the bait he generally flies up again, unless very hungry, to look about if any danger be at hand, or anything to interrupt him in the enjoyment of his prey. Whilst he is in the act of flying up, the falcon-catcher pulls the string and the dead bait to the other post close under the net, which the falcon not observing, presently darts to devour its prey; the other string being pulled, he is caught in the net." Mr. Anderson also says, "the falcon is taken by means of a bird (the shrike, I presume) in a cage put near the place where the net is fixed, which bird can see the falcon at an incredible distance, and by a certain noise give notice; whereupon the falcon-catcher, who conceals himself in a bush, throws out a pigeon to flutter about, which as soon as the falcon espies, he strikes down upon, and immediately the net is pulled over him. He is taken out with great caution, for fear of breaking any of his feathers in the wings or tail, and has a cap clapped over his eyes. The falconer is generally hid behind some stones or bushes, or else lies flat on the ground, a hundred yards or more off, where

even if the falcon sees him, he has no mistrust, being at such a distance."

The short winged hawks, as the goshawk, buzzard, and sparrow-hawks, are netted, according to Sir John Sebright, after the following manner:—A net eight feet depth, and of sufficient length to enclose a square of nine feet, is suspended by means of upright stakes, into which transverse notches are made, and on which notches the meshes of the net are loosely placed; so that as soon as the hawk strikes against it, the net readily disengages itself and falls. The enclosure is of course open above, and within, a living bird, a pigeon usually, is fastened as a lure. It is likewise necessary that the net should assimilate as much as possible with the surrounding objects; by this process the larger falcons also, when hungry, are occasionally taken, though the occurrence is rare; but in taking the common hawk, the merlin, and the hobby, the square net is effectively employed. The call-birds or baits are varied, according as the one variety or other of the hawk is sought for. The shrike we have already stated to be used as an aide-de-camp to the capture of the long winged hawks, and would be equally so in capturing the short winged hawks.

Owling is also another method of bringing falcons to the net. Any owl may be employed for the purpose, but Griffith informs us that the great horned owl is the usual bait, and is made use of in the following manner: "The owl confined between two wooden stands or rests, is taught to fly from one rest to the other without touching the ground; between the rests a cord is tightly stretched, on which a ring plays, and to which a slacker cord is attached by one end, the other being fastened to the jesses on the legs of the owl, whose movements are

thus confined to flying from one block or rest to another. To this change of position he is accustomed by presenting him with food on the opposite side to that on which he may be resting, until he becomes completely habituated to this method of exercising himself. A saloon is now formed in the midst of a copse of boughs, in the centre of which a log or rest stands, and without the saloon another is placed at a hundred paces' distance, the intermediate space, on which the owl is placed, being cleared away. It is necessary that the top and sides of this saloon should be covered with boughs in such a manner that, although the outside is distinctly seen, there is no opening that will admit any bird to enter with unfolded wings. Nets are placed against the top and sides, leaving open that part only opposite the resting-place of the owl. The fowler, now concealing himself, keeps watch, and when he observes the owl lower his head, and turn it to one side, he becomes certain that some bird of prey is in the air. The hawk now marking the owl for his own, follows him into his retreat, when, becoming hampered in the meshes of the net, he is easily secured."

Technical Terms used by Falconers.

The redundancy of sporting terms in days of old was very great, and the use of certain technicalities was essential to the character of every true sportsman. The parts of the body are thus named by early falconers:—

In the head, the upper mandible was called the beak; the lower, the chops; coping, was paring both beak and talons; the yellow bare spot at the base of the bill, which naturalists term cere, the hawker knew as sear

or sere; and the nostrils as the nares. The legs, from above downwards, were called arms, the toes petty singles, and the claws pounces. The wings of the hawk were its sails, as their long feathers were beams. A subdivision of the wing feathers gave to the two longest in each wing the term of principal feathers, and to the two next that of flags. Imping of these feathers was artificially mending them. The tail was called the train, as the feathers underneath it, and behind the thigh, are called the pendant feathers. The craw or crop in hawks, as rather a distension of the gullet than a distinct pouch, was called the gorge. The stomach was known as the pannel, and the fæcal matter within the intestines the glut. It may be prudent to observe that gorge is more particularly used to imply abundant feeding. Summed or unsummed were terms applied to the complete or mature and the immatured plumage, bearing the same signification as mewed or unmoulted, and intermewed and moulted. Seamed was a want of condition, as inseamed was perfect condition. *Put in;* the game, when it takes to a hedge to evade pursuit, was said to put in: *waiting on*—to teach a hawk to well wait on, *i. e.* to readily attend to her master, is the very feather in the master's cap, when, soaring aloft in the air, the hawk bends herself to watch all his motions.

The age of a hawk has its various designations. The first year it is a *soarage;* the second an *interview*, the third year a *white hawk*, the fourth year a hawk of the first coat. *Bate*, is when the hawk fluttereth with her wing, either from the perch or fist; as it were striving to get away. *Bewits*, are the leather, with bells, buttoned about the hawk's legs. *Binding* is when a hawk seizeth. *Bowet* is when a hawk draweth anything out of her nest,

and covets to clamber on the boughs for more. *Branch*, or *stand*, is to make the hawk leap from tree to tree, till the dog spring the partridge. *Bowsing* is when a hawk drinketh often, and yet thirsteth. *Brancher* is a young hawk newly taken from the nest. *Cadge* is that circular piece of wood on which hawks are carried when they are exposed to sale. *Canceleer*, is when a high-flown hawk, in her stooping, turneth two or three times upon the wing, to recover herself before she seizeth. *Carry*, is flying away with the quarry. *Cast your hawk on the perch* is to put your hawk on the perch; *casting*, is when you give your hawk anything to cleanse and purge her gorge. *Carvist*; a hawk may be so called at the beginning of the year, and signifies as much as to carry on the fist. *Cawking time* is treading time. *Crabbing*, is when hawks, standing too near, fight with one another. *Creance* is a fine long small line of even wound packthread, which is fastened to the hawk when she is first lured. *Check*, is when a hawk forsakes her proper game to fly at pie, crow, or the like, crossing her in her flight. *Coursing* is when young hawks quiver and shake their wings in testimony of obedience towards the old ones. *Crinets* are small black feathers like hairs about the cere. *Disclosed*, is when the young just peep through the shell. *Dropping*, is when the hawk meeteth directly downwards in several drops, not jerking it straight forward. *Endew*, when the hawk digesteth her meat, that she not only dischargeth her gorge thereof, but likewise cleanseth her pannel. *Enter* a *hawk* is when she first begins to kill. *Eyess*, is a young hawk, newly taken from the nest, not able to prey for himself. *Eyrie* is a place where hawks build, and hatch their young. *Feaking*, is when a

hawk wipeth her bill after feeding. *Fly on head* is missing her quarry, and betaking herself to the next check, as crows, &c. *Formale* is the female hawk. *Formica*, a disease in hawks. *Frounce* is a disease common in the mouth or throat of the hawk. *Gleam*, after a hawk hath cast, she gleameth, or throweth up filth from the gorge. *Glut* is the slimy substance that lies in the hawk's pannel. *Gorge* is called in other fowl the crow or crop. *Hack* is the place where the hawk's meat is laid. *Hern at sedge* is when you find a heron standing by the water's side watching for prey. *Jack* is the male bird. *Jesses* are those short straps of leather which are fastened to the hawk's legs. *Imp*, is to insert a feather into the wing of a hawk in the place of one that is broken. *Juke* is the neck, from the head to the body, of any bird the hawk doth prey upon—*jouketh*, is when she sleepeth. *Lure*, is when a young hawk is called by the falconer thereunto, and is made of feathers and leather, not much unlike a fowl, which he casts up in the air. A *make-hawk* is an old staunch hawk, which, used to fly, will easily instruct a young hawk. *Make out*, is when the hawk goeth at check. *Manning* is making a hawk endure company. *Brail*, a thong of soft leather in which there is a slit for securing hawks' wings. *Cadger*, the person who carries the cadge. *Cast*, a pair of hawks. *Clutching*, taking the quarry in the feet, as goshawks and sparrow-hawks always do, also falcons occasionally. *Come to*, to begin obeying the falconer. *Deck feathers*, the two centre feathers of the tail. *Falcon*, the female peregrine and goshawk, on account of their superior quality; also the general term for the long-winged hawks. *Fur fly at*, to fly at hares and rabbits. *Haggard*, a wild-caught hawk. *Jerkin*,

the male of the ger-falcon. *Musket*, the mock sparrow-hawk. *Passage*, the flight of herons to and from the heronry during the breeding season. *Passage-hawks*, another term for haggards taken upon the passage or migration. *Pelt*, the dead body of any bird the hawk has killed. *Pitch*, the height to which a hawk rises in the air. *Plume*, to fly at birds. *Pull through the head*, to eat through the aperture in the front of the hood. *Put in*, is when the quarry is driven to cover. *Quarry*, the game flown at. *Rake*, to fly too wide. *Raking*, to strike the game in the air. *Ramage*, wild, difficult to be reclaimed. *Reclaim*, to make a hawk gentle and familiar. *Red hawk*, a peregrine of the first year. *Robin*, the male hobby. *Ruff*, to strike the game without seeing it. *Serving a hawk*, assisting to put out the quarry from a hedge, bush, &c. *Sharp set*, very hungry. *Standing*, remaining in idleness on the block. *Stoop or swoop*, the rapid descent of a falcon from a height on to its prey. *Swivel*, used to prevent the jesses and leash becoming twisted. *Take the air*, to mount aloft. *Tiercel*, the male peregrine or goshawk. *Tiring*, the leg or pinion of a fowl (from which the flesh has been cut), at which the hawk in training may pick at the little that remains. *Truss*, to clutch the quarry in the air; to place the hawk unhooded in the open air. *Yarak*, an eastern term, to signify when the short winged hawks are in hunting condition.

TRAINING OF HAWKS.

When one reflects on the wild and ferocious nature of falcons and hawks, it appears quite surprising that by constant and steady discipline these birds should be

reclaimed to such a state of obedience as is absolutely necessary for the purposes of falconry. That which is most essential to ensure good sport is for the falconer to take especial care that his hawks and falcons are in a healthy condition. This the experienced falconers easily ascertain by their general appearance, which should consist of glossy plumage, a full clear eye, accompanied with excellent appetite; which condition is only to be attained by good food, great cleanliness, abundance of fresh air, and regular exercise; in short, you may say that falcons require as much care and attention, on a small scale, as the stud of a keen fox-hunter. With hawks, as with other animals, you sometimes find sickly birds, and it may be accounted lost labour to endeavour to train these birds for the sports of the field. By feeling the muscle of the breast or thigh of a falcon or hawk, you will easily judge of the state of health of the bird, which should be round and firm. As long as the hawks are kept in good discipline, and obedient to the person who trains them, they cannot be well in too high a condition; there can be no decided rule laid down for getting your hawk into fine condition, for what is one man's meat is another man's poison, and it is well known that some hawks attack with the greatest vigour their quarry when in high condition, whilst others require the stimulus of hunger to make them exert themselves in the pursuit of their game. However, it is decidedly preferable to lose now and then a hawk from his being in too high condition, than to bring into the field hawks in so low a condition as to be unable to pursue their quarry with success, and frequently remain hovering about the falconer. To ensure perfect health to your hawks, they must be kept as much as

possible in the open air; not too much exposed to cold winds, and during rainy weather under a shed in a sheltered situation. Some falconers prefer keeping their falcons or hawks in a house, or mews, made expressly for them. These places should be kept entirely dark; and it would be advisable for a falconer to remain with the birds until they are settled for the night, in order to prevent their *baiting off* their block or perch. Early in the morning they should be taken out of the mews, and placed upon blocks in the open air, without their hoods, which in falconer's language is termed *weathering*. The dog boxes in which the spaniels used for finding the quarry are kept, should be placed near the spot, to accustom the hawk to their presence in the field when hunting for game. One most essential quality in a falconer is to have much patience and great command over his temper, for an ebullition of anger or impatience displayed towards the hawk may have the effect of retarding the process of reclaiming for a considerable time, and with some hawks render fruitless all attempts to reclaim them. One great object is for the falconer to impress on the minds of his falcons that they are entirely dependent on him for their food and sustenance during the period of their training: marked attention should be paid to serving their meals regularly, taking care to supply them with bits of fresh raw beef, or parts of a pigeon or rabbit; for these birds, when hungry, are not over nice, still are epicures in their way, and when the feeder indulges their palates it increases their attachment to him, and they more willingly obey his commands when led into the field to attack their quarry.

Of the Manning, Luring, Flights, and Mewing of a Falcon, with other things belonging to an Ostrager.

A newly-taken hawk or haggard ought to have all new furniture, as new jesses of good leather, mailed leashes with buttons on the end, and new bewits. You must have a small round stick-like wire, hanging in a string, with which you must frequently stroke your hawk; the sooner and better you will man her the oftener you do it. She must have two good bells, that she may the better be found and heard when she either strieth or scratteth. Her hood must be well fashioned, raised and bossed against her eyes, deep and yet straight enough beneath, that it may better fasten about her head without hurting her, and cope a little her beak and talons, but not so near as to make them bleed. The food for the hawk should be good and warm, twice or thrice a day, till she be full gorged, which food must be either pigeons, larks, or other live birds; and the reason is, because you must break her by degrees from her accustomed feeding. When you feed her you must whoop and lure her, as you do when you call a hawk, that she may know when you give her meat. You must unhood her gently, giving her two or three bits; and putting on her hood again, you must give her as much more: and after three or four days, lessen her diet, and when you go to bed set her on some perch near you, that you may awaken her often in the night. This you must do till you observe her tame and gentle; and when you find that she begins to feed eagerly, then give her a sheep's heart; and now you may begin to unhood her by daytime, but it must be far from company, first giving her a bit or two, then hood her

again gently, and give her as much more. Be sure not to affright her with anything when you unhood her, and when you perceive her to be acquainted with company, and that she is sharp set, unhood her, and give her some meat. You must bear her continually on the fist till she be thoroughly manned, causing her to feed in company, giving her about sunrising the wing of a pullet, and in the evening the foot of a coney or hare, cut off above the joint, flayed and laid in water; which having squeezed, give it her with the pinion of a hen's wing. For two or three days give her washed meat, and then plumage, according as you think her foul within. If she cast, hood her again, and give her nothing until she gleam after casting. If the feathers of her casting be foul or slimy and of yellowish complexion, then be sure to cleanse her well with washed meat and casting; if clean within, give her gentle castings, as the pinions of an old hen's wing or the neck-bone, chopped four or five times between the joints, and steeped in fair water. Having well reclaimed her, thoroughly manned her, and made her eager and sharp set, then you may venture to feed her on the lure. But before you show her the lure, you must consider these three things: first, that she be bold in and familiar with company, and no ways afraid of dogs and horses; second, that she be sharp set and hungry, regarding the hour of the morning and evening when you will lure her; and lastly, that she be clean within, and the lure must be well garnished with meat on both sides, and you must abscond yourself when you intend to give her the length of a leash. You must first unhood her, giving her a bit or two on the lure as she sitteth on your fist; afterwards take the lure from her, and so hide it that she see it not; and when she is unseized, cast the

lure so near her that she may catch it within the length of her leash; when she hath seized it, use your voice according to the custom of falconers, and feed her upon the lure on the ground, with the heart and warm thigh of a pullet. Having so lured her, in the evening give her but a little meat, and let this luring be so timely, that you may give her plumage and a pick of a joint. In the morning betimes take her on your fist, and when she hath cast and gleamed, give her a little bit of warm meat. Towards noon take a creance and tie it to her leash, and go into some pleasant field or meadow, and give her a bit or two on the lure: and if you find she is sharp set, and seized on the lure eagerly, then give her to some one to hold to let her off to the lure; then unwind the creance, and draw it after you a good way, and let him that holds the hawk keep his right hand on the tassel of the hawk's hood, in readiness, so that you may unhood her as soon as you begin to lure; and if she come well to the lure, and stoop upon it roundly, and seize it eagerly, then let her eat two or three bits thereon; then unseize her, and take her off the lure, hood her, and deliver her again to him who held her; and going further off lure her, feeding her as before with the accustomed voice. Thus lure her every day farther and farther off, till she is accustomed to come freely and eagerly to the lure. After this lure her in company, but have a care that nothing affright her. Sir John Sebright recommends that as soon as eyesses of either falcons or hawks are taken, they be at once put into a large hamper, which must be firmly fixed on its side about breast high in the branches of a tree, in a retired situation; the lid of the hamper, when properly supported, will serve as a platform for the birds to come out on to be fed. The food should be given to the high-

flying birds by the feeder on a plank, but for the short winged hawks it is commonly fixed on the ground, as soon as they are strong enough to descend and re-ascend. To increase the nutritious properties of their food, raw eggs are sometimes added to it: Sir John Sebright recommends that some bits of meat should be placed on the ground, having springes dexterously set around the meat, so as to entangle the legs of a hawk which has become rather wild and difficult to be taken up. Whatever should, however, be at hand to prevent their injuring themselves by baiting, Latham, the great advocate for casting says, that he does not fail to give plumage every night to a hawk when in full condition, to promote castings. The following lines are in Blome respecting casting:—

"Wash'd meat and stones will cause a hawk to fly.
Long fasting and great casting will cause a hawk to die."

Celandine and other herbs were given by the older falconers when an active emetic was wanted. Purgatives are much less frequently administered to hawks than castings; a few grains of rhubarb, jalap, or aloes, as three or five, may be given, encircled by a slice of beef. Should it be refused when thus offered, it must be forced down, which must be done with great nicety, or the hawk may be injured, and at least some of the wing or train feathers may be injured. Markham directs that a piece of aloes, as large as a horse bean, is a proper purgative for a hawk; but we should recommend a smaller dose to be first tried. When hawks are relaxed in their bowels, and their evacuations present an appearance of mucus or yellow glair, and particularly if they be mixed with undigested food, give rhubarb. If the mewtings are black, then in preference give a grain of calomel, three

grains of gum myrrh, and two grains of aloes. Vermin sometimes torment hawks, and prevent their thriving. In these cases fumigations of tobacco or sulphur must be resorted to, or sulphur finely levigated and mixed with a fifth part of stavesacre, equally finely powdered, may be forced through the feathers in moderate quantity by means of a powder puff, observing to have the hawk hooded at the time. Mr. Huber directs that when a falcon or hawk agitates herself very much, proving extremely refractory, and actually attempts to use her bill, in such cases, lowering her food, let cold water be thrown over her head, or a stream may be allowed to drop from a wisp of hay or straw held over her, by which means she may be eventually rendered completely tame. Entering the falcon to her game may be commenced as soon as she comes readily to the lure: when thus advanced we will suppose her soaring aloft with her head inclined inwards, and ready to come to the lure; at which time the practice is to fly a partridge, confined however with a creance. This the falcon brings to the ground, where she is allowed to eat it, the trainer walking round her, and encouraging her during the time. The same process is to be repeated a few times, when she may be flown at game unrestrained; but to prevent her being cowed by any failure in her early attempts, it is recommended that a live partridge in a bag be kept in reserve, ready to throw up to her should she have failed in her first flight on other game. Sir John Sebright, however, observes, that "although this is the method of breaking eyesses to the lure practised by falconers generally, yet he is of opinion it might be better done, and with infinitely less trouble, by using the young hawk, when flying at hack, to feed always on the lure."

Training the Haggard and Mature Hawk.

Training of passage and mature falcons is somewhat more fatiguing than the training of eyesses. With them it will be expedient to weaken their powers of making their resistance hurtful to the trainer. To effect this, let the beak and talons be coped, *i. e.* somewhat blunted by a knife or file; this done, trail the wings, and proceed to put jesses, bell, and leash. As, however, there is a probability that the striving against the rufter hood may be considerable, it will be prudent not to attempt putting it on until the wildness is in a great measure gone by the subduing means already pointed out; as night watchings with water drippings, and very slight diet by day. The meat also which is given to such should be washed in water, to render its exhilarating powers weaker, by depriving it of its nutritive juices; and they likewise should be fed in the evening only, that being sharp set in the day they may make their initiatory lessons more readily: neither must this treatment be relaxed until all rammishness has ceased, and until the subjects of it will suffer their feathers to be stroked down with a quill, and other marks of familiarity allowed without resistance or baiting off. They should likewise seldom be left alone, for if the trainer has not always got them by his side, he should at least visit them for the first two or three weeks several times during the night. Hard as this may seem, yet to reclaim either the Icelander or haggard slight falcon it is actually necessary.

Obedience having been unconditionally and fully exacted, indulgence should follow. The rufter hood should now be occasionally removed, and the subject,

under trainer, be allowed to look about her a little, at first in an obscure light only, gradually, however, increasing it, until they can bear the full light without annoyance. Putting on the full hood is next to be attempted, and in general in this state it is not very difficult to effect; however, there is sometimes so much resistance that there is danger of injuring her body or plumes.

To make a refractory hawk to the hood, Blaine's directions are: "You must be provided with a hood of some light colour, as green, red, or yellow, which hangs on your little finger of the same hand whereon you carry your hawk, and let it hang so that it may be always in sight, especially at such times as you feed her. This do for about a week, or until you find her acquainted with it so well as to search through the hood for meat." If you interpose it when she does this boldly, you may essay to bear a little hard with the hood against her head, by which means she will, in about a month, come to hood and unhood herself as often as you please; and whereas before you used to restrain her from eating, let her now eat moderately with the hood on, and never but then, nor should you take off her hood until feeding time. Being now effectually restrained, your falcon must be accustomed to take to the hand when presented: she must also be familiarised to noise and bustle, as well as to the sight of men and horses in motion, and the hood, now rendered familiar to her, should be frequently put on and off; nor must these ceremonials be relaxed until she is thoroughly reclaimed. It is in the persevering and vigorous parts of this discipline, over and above those practised towards eyesses, that the difference between their trainings principally consists.

To make the passage hawks to the lure, it is enough if they will fly to it, when swung round at a distance, as it would not only be difficult, but it would also be unnecessary for the purpose to which they are applied to teach them to wait on. What has been said on the luring of eyesses will also apply here, but this is quite certain, that a more rigid training is required for the haggard; and the more northward the habitation of the falcon is, the more strict must every part of the discipline be, and for the ger-falcon most of all. Little has been said about practising the passage hawks to the hand; but, as already observed, more close training is undoubtedly requisite for the haggard. Though technically they are not hawks of the fist, but hawks of the lure, they are to be familiarised to the hand almost as much as the others, and therefore must be taught to leap from the stand on the ground to the hand as soon as presented, where they must receive the same attentions and the same rewards as the hawks of the fist.

Training the passage hawks and northern falcons to fly at their game, follows the exercising just described. Initiatory lessons now follow at flying at living quarry. A pigeon is generally the first game they fly at, one or more of these birds having already been given to be raked from the hand. Proceed, therefore, to throw one up to her in a creance, and if she shows herself ready at this, shorten the flight of another, either by taking out two quill feathers from each wing, or by clipping off a portion of the whole; and having done this, throw it off before her, she being now wholly at large. The game that the falcon in training is intended to fly at should be made particularly familiar to her; which is best done by using a representation of it

before her during her initiatory practisings. Thus by the perch trainers a black hen is attached to a stake to teach the hunting of crow; a red hen is used to imitate the kite, and a grey turkey hen to represent the heron. The bills and talons of the former are blunted, and the beak of the latter being eased, or much shortened by the saw (a much less cruel practice is that of inserting the point of the bill firmly within the branch of a piece of elder, as suggested by Sir John Sebright), one or the other, as the case may be, is fastened to the stake, and of course soon sacrificed; after which the hawk is practised at either of these at liberty, but at minor elevations at first. Many of these hawks, however, require some trouble before they can bring even their rapacious courage up to the sticking point to attack a heron. Sir John Sebright tells us, nevertheless, that they may be brought to it by flying them at a barn-door cock of a light colour; and still more effectually by tying meat upon the heron's back, and practising them daily in feeding on it there, observing to guard the heron's beak by the humane method just noticed. In the early flying practices, should the falcon fly unsuccessfully at its game, it is recommended not to take the hawk down with the common lure, but by a live pigeon held in a creance — as a disappointment of this kind, without a kill, is apt to damp the ardour of the bird in the pursuit of his game.

The treatment of working hawks requires also some mention. When the mania of falconry prevailed in Europe, the falconers of those times indulged in this field sport five or six days in the week, but in modern times three days are considered sufficient for the flying of your hawks at the quarry; indeed, as many of the nobility and wealthy gentlemen had two or three centuries ago

large and expensive hawking establishments, there would be no difficulty in their devoting a few hours every day in this delightful sport, and still not overworking the birds. In the working of the hawks the condition and the habits of each bird must be considered, and that the feeding be proportioned accordingly. It is only the strong or very high-conditioned hawks that should be allowed to fly two successive days. Only, when this is the case, a more plentiful allowance of food should be apportioned to each day's meal than at other times. On the day that a hawk has been flown, she should afterwards have a plentiful meal, and it should be given immediately she has done it. When she is gorged, it is proper that she remain two whole days at rest, as it would be injurious to fly her in less time. In this respite we only imitate the natural habits of these birds, which incline them to solitude and almost total inactivity after they have gorged. The gorge (so called) is a very full meal given once in four or five days, it being supposed that in the intervening days a moderate but sufficient meal is to be given. It is essentially necessary to keep up the working hawk in full bodily condition, as it is that it should not become too full and gross; about the third of a pound of beef a day is a fair quantity for a slight falcon, but in this respect, or as regards the feeding of falcons and hawks, the trainer must be altogether guided by the size and condition of his birds; in short, nothing but great experience, much patience and attention, as has been before observed, can bring the hawks into the field in such good condition as to ensure sport to the falconer and his friends when the birds are flown at the quarry.

Training of the Merlin and Hobby.

The training of the merlin, from a natural docility in her nature, is not attended with much difficulty. All the usual training processes are employed, which in a week or two will prove so successful, that the merlin will fly to the hand, held out at a considerable distance. Having made the progress, she must be made to the lure by the following manner:—A lark, secured by a string, is thrown off at fifteen or twenty yards' distance, which being seized by the merlin, she attempts to fly off with it, which it is the object of the trainer to prevent; he therefore jerks the string fastened to the lark, and if luckily the body is pulled away, the head only being left with the merlin, the lesson is accomplished. The body of the lark is now buried at the feet of the trainer, and the hawk retiring thence to possess herself of it, which not being able to do, but on the contrary finding herself rewarded with meat instead of the bird, soon learns to carry off her game is unavailing, but to return with it to her master as a certain means of obtaining a reward. The old falconers were used to fly merlins with much success, but a cast was usually employed, and a cast is also used for hawking snipes, which afford very excellent sport. The training of the hobby is essentially the same with that of the merlin, but it usually requires time to accomplish: as a field hawk it is used for the same game as the merlin, but not so effectually, not being equal to the merlin at mount, although larger. It is sometimes flown at partridges, but it is better matched with quails, landrails, snipes, larks, blackbirds, thrushes, &c. Colonel Montague asserts that the hobby has been principally

employed in a sport called "*daring*," by which partridges, quails, snipes, larks, &c., are taken. The hobby being cast off, so alarms the birds that they will suffer a net to be drawn over them sooner than rise. Both the hobby and the merlin breed in England, although it is asserted by some naturalists that they are passage hawks.

Training of Short Winged Hawks.

Training of the goshawk may be considered the head of the short winged hawks, and like the long winged, may be taken from the nest, or be procured by netting or trapping, when full grown, the latter being generally preferred. Our present subject is a hawk of the fist, and is consequently not to be hooded only when travelling, or during its initiating, to keep her quiet. About the fifth or sixth day the hood may be finally removed, as many of these birds soon become reconciled to confinement, and will readily take food from the hand. Goshawks, and other short winged kinds, rest on a perch formed from a pole, about an inch and a half in diameter, which Sir John Sebright recommends to be placed horizontally at four feet from the ground, under a tree in fine weather, and to be placed under shelter when it is foul. A piece of woollen cloth* or matting should be

* With regard to the woollen cloth, a French author, Mons. D'Espanon, who wrote on falconry in 1599, mentions a curious circumstance of a hawk that had swallowed a piece of the woollen covering. He says: "The bird had a swelling in his crop as big as a hen's, and was given me by a person who thought it would not live, having remained in this state from July to March. I was resolved to spare no pains in the endeavour to recover him. The accumulation had become so large and hard that he could not throw it up, and every morning at feeding time he suffered great pain. I had tried pills of musk, hiera, aloes, vitriol, alum,

nailed to its surface and should hang to the ground, so that she may raise herself up by it when she has left the perch or baited off. She is to be fixed to this perch by a short leash of six or eight inches in measure, the swivel of which is to be tied close to the top of the perch. The shortness of the leash, and the presence of the matting by which she can creep up, prevents her injuring herself by passing under it, and by so doing to twist her leash round it.

As these hawks are carried unhooded, and are not brought to the lure but to the fist, it is evident that a singular degree of obedience must be taught them, which fortunately their nature inclines them to submit to with much more facility than the long winged hawks. The same means are also made use of to make them very docile, by frequently feeding them by the hand, giving them very small quantities at a time, and by constantly carrying them about on the fist, with the precaution of having the jesses wound round the fingers. The absolute necessity of keeping the wild hawk without sleep, and instantly on hand, is always insisted on in the old hawk-

&c., and every remedy I could devise, but without effect. They did more harm than good, as he could not cast them, but retained some part: even pebbles I gave. At length I resolved on a kill or cure. I got a piece of wire, with which large pins are made, half a yard long, and made a hook at the end of it. I got three persons to hold the bird: one to keep it on its back, one at the talons, and the third held the bill open and the neck stretched. I put my hook by his beak into the throat as dexterously as I could, trying to catch hold of the ball which occasioned his illness, and which I succeeded in doing, not the first or second time, but at the third attempt. "When I had accomplished it I took a live pigeon, pulled off his head, and put the bleeding neck into the throat of the hawk, so that the warm blood ran in his crop; and every two hours I did the same with live pigeons, because he was so weak he could not swallow meat, and he became an excellent bird."

ing instructions. Bert's treatise on hawking, published in 1619, has the following:—

"I have heard of some who have watched, and kept their hawks awake seven nights, and as many days, yet they would be wild, rammish, and disorderly." This gentleman was remarkable for the training of his hawks, and as a proof of it, he sold a simple goshawk and tiercel of his training for one hundred merks. From his own account, the greatest part of his time, almost the whole of it, except when he slept, must have been occupied with his birds. "There cannot," he says, "be too much familiarity between a man and his hawks." Nothing familiarises a hawk more than tempting her from the perch to the hand, by offering her some favourite food, as the stump or pinion of a fowl. By persevering in this treatment, the wildest goshawk may be taught to come readily to the fist when held out to her, and from almost any reasonable distance. Sir John Sebright appears to value very little the services of the goshawk as regards falconry. He allows that they may be employed against landrails and pheasants, but for partridges he considers them too slack mettled to fly with keenness at any, and that most, except very young birds, will distance them, but he acknowledges that the very worst will take rabbits and hares. One great point in its favour, however, is that it may be made use of in a thickly enclosed country, where it would be useless to attempt flying the peregrine. The male of this hawk is decidedly more active on the wing than the female. The goshawk has this advantage, that it will thrive upon any coarse food, as also the power of flying repeatedly during the day.

The Sparrow-Hawk.

We have little to say respecting the training of the sparrow-hawk, having already written largely on the subject. Its flight is very rapid for a short distance, which is easily perceived in its attack on small birds, on which occasions every one must be struck with the velocity of its stretches. She may be entered at partridges with effect, and particularly in the early part of the season, when the birds being not so strong on the wing; and Sir John Sebright declares it is the best of all birds for landrails. In Iceland the gentlemen make use of this hawk with great success in flying it at the quails. Sir John Sebright once captured a partridge with a sparrow-hawk of his own training, ten days only after the bird itself had been taken wild from a wood.

This is a most convincing proof that Sir John understood thoroughly the training of hawks, and is at the same time an equally convincing proof of the occasional tractability of this hawk. On the general training and hawking of the short winged hawks, Sir John makes the following remarks: "That to be effective, they must be kept in high condition; that they cannot fly when any wind is stirring; and also, that upon the whole they are more difficult to manage than stronger birds."

The Game flown at by British Falcons.

The quarry at which amateur falconers fly the birds are either the plume or fur; and although some falcons are taught with success to fly at both, yet either from want of sufficient patience and dexterity in training, it rarely succeeds, and is therefore not often undertaken. It is usually remarked that the quarry that the hawk

was first broken to she or he is apt to fly best at. But, nevertheless, there is no great difficulty to break hawks from flying at any accustomed game, and make them keen in the pursuit of another. We have observed that almost all hawks are trained with pigeons. It will, therefore, be expedient to break them from these before they are entered at their intended game, which must be thus managed. Have ready a live bird or beast of the kind the hawk is intended principally in future to fly at; if you wish to shorten its flight, take out some of the quill feathers, or otherwise retain it loose in a creance. Now let a pigeon fly so distant from a hawk that she will not be able to overtake it. On the return of the disappointed hawk, let fly another in the same way; and by adopting this method a few times, she will be completely cured from flying at that bird.

This may be laid down as a fixed principle, that nothing can be done with hawks without engaging their confidence and regard.

Heron Hawking.

It is unnecessary to enter into any particular description of the heron, which is in general so well known. From the abundance of the plumage, when flying it has the appearance of being a large bird, but when stripped of its feathers it rarely weighs more than four or five pounds' weight, although its wings extend from tip to tip more than five feet. Its bill is six inches in length, very strong, and very pointed, and its edges slightly serrated to give it a firmer hold upon the fish it takes; the middle claw of each foot is also notched, for the same purpose.

The plumes of the heron were in olden times used as

ornaments for the caps and helmets of the nobility; and they still appear as part of the costume of the Garter. Chardin informs us that they were equally in request in Persia, and, to obtain them, they entrapped and turned them out again. In the breeding season herons congregate, and are ranked under the term of *platform builders;* for although they make a slight depression in the centre of the nest, which is lined with some sort of soft material, such as grass, wool, or feathers, the principal dimensions of the nest is quite flat, and supported by sticks that are crossed between the branches of the tree. All this species of birds are social, like the rooks; and as regards their nests, where they congregate to breed, it is usually termed a heronry. Belon says the flesh of the heron was royal food in France; and that it was in ancient times equally prized in England. Established heronries were originally very numerous, and kept up with the greatest care, and every inducement was held out to attach the birds to the locality. The heronries of this country, according to the author first quoted, are, "in Windsor great park, on the borders of Bagshot Heath; at Penshurst Place, Kent; at Hutton, the seat of Lord Carnarvon; in Gobay Park, on the road to Penrith, near a rocky pass called Tyen Coag, on the north side of the romantic lake of Ulswater; at Cressi Hall, six miles from Spalding, in Lincolnshire; at Downington, in the same county; at Brockly woods, near Bristol; at Brownsea Island, near Poole, in Dorsetshire; at Didlington, in Norfolk. Colonel Montague notices a heronry of Scotland, on a small island in a lake: there being only a scrubby oak, much too scanty to contain all the nests, many were placed on the ground. "Besides these," he says, "we are acquainted with a small

one in the parish of Craigie, near Kilmarnock, in Ayrshire." Small heronries may be found in many parts of the United Kingdom; for few birds are more generally diffused, more especially where there are large rivers, lakes, and swampy morasses, in which they are able to obtain an ample supply of the food congenial to their palate. In former times the herons were strictly protected by government, and legal enactments were made for this object; but those times are gone by. However, a relentless war is not waged against them, as is the case with the unfortunate hawks; for although they are great poachers in rivers and pools, they cannot be accused of destroying game. Taking young herons from their nest was punished by a fine of ten shillings (a considerable sum in former times); and to kill a heron, an additional fine of twenty shillings was paid by the offender.

The daily visitations of the heron to its feeding-places are watched by the falconers, who station themselves to the leeward, or down wind, of the heronry, so that the heron, on its return, must fly against the breeze, which gives a great advantage to its enemy. As soon as one is seen on its return, a cast of falcons is let loose, who, catching sight of the quarry, rise in pursuit. The heron, instinctively aware that its life is at stake, prepares for the fray by disgorging the contents of its stomach, to lighten the weight of the body. The coursing falcons ascend the airy vault by spiral gyrations, by which the atmospheric resistance to their flight is lessened. These circlings, it has been observed, have sometimes the curious effect of presenting the three birds flying in different directions; whereas the object of the two hawks are steadily directed to getting above the quarry,

all whose efforts are steadily engaged in avoiding them. To accomplish this, the heron makes strenuous efforts to rise above the falcons, again knowing by instinct that these birds of prey can only make their stoop on their quarry when elevated above them. The hawks, by the superiority of strength of wings, usually succeed in getting the upper station, from which one of them soon makes its stoop; and fortunate it is for the poor heron if he can avoid the blow, which sometimes happens either by shifting its station, or turning on his back, and receiving the falcon on his sharp bill. This sometimes proves fatal to his enemy. The second hawk, if the first fails, stoops in his turn; and even this is now avoided by the same manœuvres of the heron. The trio then still rising higher and higher, the struggle of the heron to escape these birds of prey becomes highly interesting to the spectators. After a short time another stoop is made, with success, whilst the other binds to its fellow, and all three quickly descend together, but not with a dangerous rapidity, as the action of their wings breaks the fall, and the hawk has the caution to quit his prey just before reaching the ground. Now it is the mounted horsemen make the best of their way to the assistance of their falcons, and their first efforts must be to secure the head of the heron, that the sharp bill may not take effect on either of the hawks. To effect this, the best plan is to put the foot on the neck of the heron: this is decidedly the safest way, as the wounded bird becomes very fierce and savage in his attacks on the falcon. In the book of St. Alban's is the following note:. "The heron is a fowl that liveth about waters, and yet she does so abhorre raine and tempeste, that she seaketh to avoid it by flying up on high. She hath

her nest in very loftie trees, and sheweth, as it were, a natural hatred against the gossehawk, and other kind of hawks; and so likewise doth the hawk seek her destruction continually. "When they fight above in the air, they labour both especially for this one thing, that the one might ascend and be above the other. Now, if the hawke get the upper place, he overthroweth and vanquisheth the heron with a marvellous earnest flight; but if heron getteth above the hawk, then with his dung he defileth the hawk, and so destroyeth him: for his dung is a poison for the hawk, rotting and putrifying his feathers." Herons are taken for hawking purposes by placing around their nests strong nooses, so arranged that when they come to visit their eggs their legs may become entangled therewith. About sunset, a man placing himself to leeward of the nest in close concealment, having the line or lines to which the noose or nooses are attached, by drawing them tight can usually succeed in taking one. It is necessary, however, to preserve the life of the heron, not only that food should be forced down its throat, but also from disgorging it should be prevented by placing a bandage round the neck sufficiently tight to prevent vomiting, but not so much so as to interfere with respiration. Without this precaution, such is the sulkiness of this bird, that it will infallibly starve itself. Nevertheless, such also is the power which skill and perseverance have in taming the most intractable animals, that even the heron has been brought to assume all the fondness of a pet; in proof of which Sir John Sebright offers the following fact, which occurred within his own knowledge: "A full-grown heron was taken in a decoy, and brought to J. D. Downes, Esq., at old Gunton Hall.

At first he was obliged to treat it as above described, and tying down the food; but at length it became so tame as to follow him on the wing to the distance of some miles; to come into the house when called; and to take food from the hand."

In the reign of Henry VIII. herons were imported for the amusement of hawking with them; and some idea may be formed of the value of these birds at that period by the importation duty, which was 13s. 8d. on each heron, no trifling sum in those days.

Kite Hawking.

The fork-tailed kites have been long flown by falconers. In the course of the last half century Lord Orford, Colonel Thornton, and others, have practised it. Lord Orford, particularly, pursued it in the neighbourhood of Alconbury Hills, which, being a champagne country, abounded with kites. To the leg of the great owl, when it could be procured, or in default of that to the leg of the common white owl, was appended the brush of a fox: thus dressed, the owl was thrown up within view of a kite, who, so lured, descended to its destruction, for it was itself immediately attacked by the falcon in waiting, and quickly raked. For this sport the ger-falcon was preferred, her size and strength making her the ablest antagonist for such a quarry.

Blome gives the following description of kite hawking:— The day being warm and clear, you will soon see a kyte cooling herself in the air; then let your owl fly, and the kyte will not fail to make near her to gaze upon her, and when the kyte is ascended pretty near let fly your hawk, and the kyte perceiving the surprise, doth endeavour to preserve herself by mounting up and

winding the most she can. And here the combat begins, but oftentimes none can see where it ends, both mounting out of sight; but in the end the hawk becomes victor, and by main strength and courage beats down the kyte, yet not without many turns and wrenches in the air, to the great pleasure of the spectators."

Pheasant Hawking.

A goshawk is generally employed to fly at pheasants, and it is necessary that she be extremely well reclaimed for this particular sport, which is essentially different from the hawking of partridges, and it only can be pursued with any chance of success in low covers two or three years old, and where there is sufficient space for the hawk to pursue his quarry. A brace or a leash of well broken spaniels must be employed to raise the pheasants, and a couple of men employed to mark down the pheasants will contribute much to the sport. Pheasant hawking is sometimes pursued in high covers; but this cannot take place with any chance of success unless the foliage is off the trees, and even then it is attended with much difficulty and danger to the hawk from the impediments he meets with in his flight. As soon as a pheasant is sprung your dogs are called in, and your hawk cast off; if she succeeds in raking her prey, proceed cautiously, the dogs being strictly kept from her, but walking round her; encourage her with the several tones of voice when she behaves well. When she is quietly pluming her prey, stoop down, and cutting off the head of the pheasant, allow her to retain that, and draw the body away. When you desire to fist her, have a small piece of meat in readiness on a lure; when, having put on the hood, reward with some nice bits of

meat, which on these occasions you are in the habit of giving her. To take a pheasant from the perch, Blome recommends the following initiatory process :—"Provide a dead pheasant, or in preference a living one, which take along with you into the wood, and when you are disposed to call your hawk for her supper, and as she is drawing and attending after you for the same (having a convenient pole ready for that purpose,) call your spaniels about you to make them bay, and suddenly breaking the neck of the pheasant, lift it upon a bough, that the hawk may have a sight thereof, and with your voice calling and encouraging her to come and seize it, and if she pulls it down be sure that you so rebuke the dogs and keep them at command, that at her descending they may give her way, and that she plume and take her pleasure thereon, which in a short time will embolden her, that when she seeth a pheasant take, she will immediately pull it down."

Waterfowl Hawking.

Brook hawking, formerly made use of, was much in fashion in olden times; but this kind of hawking was not confined to small streams, but extended to rivers, sea shores, moors, and lakes. According to Blome, "By the ger-falcon, the haggard falcon, and the tassel gentle, waterfowl of every description were made the prey of; but some particular birds according with the training of the hawks, were more especially sought for." Water spaniels were chiefly employed to flush the birds, more particularly where there was strong cover of reeds, rushes, &c. The spaniels were directed by men on foot to those quarters which should probably be the

retreat of wild fowls, while horsemen with the hawks on their fists ready to fly them at the quarry.

A heron or mallard would require two, while the smaller species, such as widgeon and teal, would only require one. Blome's directions of brook hawking begin with the following hints on the training of falcons to this sport:—

"In many places there are ponds enclosed with woods, bushes, and the like obscurities, so that they were concealed from passengers; and such places ducks do much resort to. Now, for the training of your hawks to take them, observe these directions: your hawk being in all points ready to fly, be provided with two or three live train ducks, and let there be a man, who must lie concealed in a bush by the pond with them, so that, coming to the place, having your hawk prepared for a sudden flight, beat the bush with your pole where the man lieth concealed with the ducks, who must cast forth one of them, to the end the hawk may think it was put up by you, and if with a courage she takes it, reward her well; and this is the way to train up a goshawk to catch a wild duck at *sowce*. Having trained your hawk to this, you may boldly go with her to the ponds where the fowl lies, and creeping close to the place, raise them up by beating about with your pole, and when any rise let go your hawk from your fist, and if she seizes it, let her take her pleasure thereon and reward her well; nor will she be fearful of the dogs, for when they are once managed and brought into good subjection, they will know their duty, and be fearful of transgressing; but be sure you have no strange dogs, for one may spoil your sport, drawing the rest into errors, and cause them

to hunt after anything. Nor is it convenient to hunt with many spaniels, for two or three couples are enough to beat and range about a large wood and to perch a pheasant."

Rook and Magpie Hawking.

Some persons are very partial to rook hawking. It is passage falcons that it is practised with, and sometimes eyesses, with falcons which have long flown a hack, and have been accustomed to prey for themselves. Sir John Sebright states he has likewise experienced excellent sport. The rooks, strong in flight, are equally bold and wary; and his stratagems to elude his pursuers, which are usually a cast, are great, as the resistance he offers is worthy of its size: but notwithstanding this, the swoop being once made, he is usually brought to the ground.

Magpie hawking is practised with passage hawks, hack hawks, or well-trained eyesses: on any open ground which presents a scattering of low trees and brushwood, excellent sport is often afforded by them. But as this bird is most dexterous at shifts and turns, two hawks should be taken out, accompanied by several helpers, to succeed in capturing this cunning bird. As soon as a magpie sees a hawk, he instantly makes his retreat to a thick hedge or a large bush, from whence it is no easy matter to drive him out; and he makes a loud chatter, prompted from fear of an attack of this enemy. When at last he is driven out, the hawk makes a stoop on him on his flight to another bush; if the magpie is fortunate enough to escape the first hawk, the second is cast off, and poor Mag soon becomes their victim. But, however, this does not always happen, for if the country

affords much cover to the magpie, by his skilful manœuvres he now and then saves his life, and it has been known, that, shy and cautious as this bird is on most occasions, he will, when in extreme danger, seek for protection among the men and horses, or he will sneak into any nook or corner. Sir John Sebright enters into an animated detail of this sport, which he considers superior to every other kind of hawking.

Partridge Hawking.

Hawking of partridges is more common than that of pheasants. As pheasants are chiefly found in woods, and a variety of other covers, there is much more difficulty in flying the hawks at this quarry with success. In partridge hawking both long and short-winged hawks are made use of, and where this sport is practised, large fields are usually the places resorted to, where those persons mounted and on foot are enabled to beat in line, where the falconer or master being well mounted, can ride forward and be in readiness to receive the quarry. Either pointers or spaniels may be made use of to find the game. Sir John Sebright is of opinion that high ranging pointers are the best dogs for the sport, for the birds will often lie closer to dogs, especially spaniels, when they will not allow horsemen to approach them. Neither, when the hawk is well trained, is it necessary that they should be close to the dogs when they point, or near birds when they take wing; and he further observes, that if the hawk be within two or three hundred yards it will be near enough, if her soar be high and directs her view inwards. If she should not do this, she must be lured by the voice. It is, however, remarked, that it is better a flight be lost by the hawk ranging too

far, than that she should be lowered or confined in her pitch by too much luring. Sufficient time should by all means be allowed the hawk to mount well before the game is sprung, for being sufficiently elevated, she will be able to see all around her, and incline her to watch the moving scene more attentively than if she were nearer. The partridge being flushed, the hawk will stoop with surprising rapidity and seize on it, at which time none of the party should press forward, except the falconer, who, cautiously approaching the hawk, must walk quietly round her, when, gently kneeling down with his arm extended, as though in the act of feeding the hawk, he should lay hold of the partridge, when by the hawk's grasp on the bird he should place her on the fist. This done, put on the hood, and reward the hawk with the head of the quarry, and if it is not intended to fly her again, she must be fed immediately. Should the hawk, however, have missed her quarry, and if on the contrary it should have *put in*—that is, driven to a bush or hedge, and if it cannot be quickly retrieved and re-flown, then in such case the hawk must not be disappointed, particularly if it should happen to be its first bird: she will most likely carry it also, *i. e.*, from a fear of having it taken away from her. When having missed her quarry, if a live partridge (of which there ought to be two or three in readiness when new-made hawks are flown,) be thrown up, then having raked it, she must be allowed to eat it also; and having done this, in her next flight strenuous exertions must be made to avoid a similar disappointment. A somewhat different method of partridge hawking is practised in the latter end of the season, when the country is very bare; and when the partridges are in general very wild, and rarely lie well

to the dogs. On these occasions, the company draw up in line at fifty or sixty yards' distance from each other, and gallop across the fields with a hawk upon wing; the falconer being in the centre of the line, that he may regulate the space by the situation of the hawk. Sir John Sebright says that this method of partridge hawking afforded him more sport than any other, and that when the face of the country had so little cover and the birds so wild as to make it impossible to approach them in the usual way.

A Plea for the Peregrine.

"There was a time when the large bustard, immeasurably the finest and most valuable bird of his class, stalked at the head of five or six hens over Salisbury Plain, or the swelling chalk downs of Wiltshire. There was a time when the kite, a bird of exceeding beauty, unequalled in the richness of his uniform plumage, was familiarly recognised by the most indiscriminating observer, as he steered with forked tail in narrow circles through the clear blue sky. There was a time when the raven and the chough abounded on the southern coasts, and when the wild cat, the badger, and the marten were not fabulous, but real and frequent denizens of our Kentish and Sussex covers. But those were days when our forefathers turned into these rough woodlands with stout hearts and strong legs, and, after breathless blundering efforts to work up to two or three couple of wild spaniels, generally reached the brow of the stony bank in time to catch a glimpse of an old cock pheasant, or to hear his war note — happy indeed if it were his last. In those days there were no clear cuts, straight, broad rides — no trodden bean and barley straw — no breech-

loaders — no serried ranks of fattened pheasants, shortly to darken the air, and then to be consigned wholesale to the dealers at Leadenhall; above all, there was no "keeper's tree," no kennel weather-boarding suspended from those gibbet-like branches, or impaled upon those slovenly damp slabs. How many a splendid specimen, alas! of our rarer *fauna* has mouldered into a wet sodden skeleton, till the race has become extinct. There is a bird, rare indeed now, but not so rare but that any one who can see the lovely things in heaven and earth may perchance at times gladden his eyes with the sight — whose generation is yet with us, though fast passing away. If you are out and up on some of our open table-lands when the first streak of dawn is in the east, you may see his form glide like a falling star, dashing, perhaps, at the earliest rook, or chasing, more in play than in earnest, some lark, who sings as he shifts at the stoop; or it is just possible, O partridge shooter, leg-weary and crest-fallen, tried beyond endurance by that wild, unruly, and most wilful setter, who now for the thirtieth time runs up his birds, your last chance as the still shadows lengthen, that your soul may be stirred by the sweeping stoop of the falcon, cleaving the air with fatal energy of wing, striking his game to the earth, and then gone as he came — whence, whither? We have in these islands of ours but one hawk that can do this, and he does it but seldom; for neither partridges nor pheasants form the staple food of the peregrine falcon. Under the overhanging ledge of some Scandinavian rock, midway between the cold sky and the surge, on Ailsa Craig, or inland perhaps, on the granite peaks of Arran, his eyrie is placed There you may see the old birds in turn chasing the sea-fowl, the gull,

the tern, the rock-pigeon, or the jack-daw, foraging early and late, each as he comes back to the nest filling the air with his screams; or earlier, when the falcon is sitting on some hot spring day, you may see the tiercel (the male) take to the soar and play off in search of purer currents. Watch him, watch his marvellously lovely form, made for speed and strength; his small head, broad shoulders, long wing, strong arm (thighs). See how close he flies; he rises; you cannot now see the mottled mosaic of his under wings; he grows smaller and smaller, your eyes water, you have lost him. If you could look into the eyrie when its young are hatched you would see the high-born little falcons, well described by a writer in the Zoologist as "white balls of down, with strong yellow legs and noble black eyes." Noble indeed! where can you match that bold, keen, searching, dauntless glance, or the dignity of that erect carriage? Well, if you train him (for train him you may, and you can with patience and time), you may take the young nestlings for the love you will bear them hereafter. But if not, spare the eyrie, samphire gatherer, spare the eggs, sea boy; but above all, by whatever name you may call him—"blue-hawk," "partridge-hawk," "pigeon-hawk," "great hawk," when he visits your stony hills, your chalky downs, even if in his passage he should strike down a partridge before your very face, O keeper, O game preserver, spare the noble peregrine. Believe me you may, with very little damage to yourself. At home among his own preserves, the gull and the sea fowl I have said are his—inland, the rook; abroad on his forage, he will not, he cannot hurt you much. The pheasant is at all times perfectly safe from his stoops; he cannot enter a cover. He is pre-eminently

the lord of open wolds; he must have scope for his long strong wing, and even the partridge is comparatively safe, for he can only strike his game when on the wing. Your real enemies are ground vermin; the stoat, the polecat, and especially your neighbour's "tabby" who breaks out at times. They, indeed, will damage you. But the harmless mousing kestrel, pass him by; the white owl, do not rejoice to nail him up. I remember a keeper (and an artist too in his way) who, on being remonstrated with for his bump of destruction, replied, "What! white owls do no harm? They do'ant do any good. What business has white things like them flying about, nobody knows what hours?" Be above such vulgar prejudices; do not lend a hand to exterminate the race of our falcons, fast declining, but spare the noble peregrine, spare him, even if you neither could be nor would be a disciple of "*The Hood and the Leash.*"

THE END.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE

00044915

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 13 February, 2016